

# THE POETICAL WORKS OF CHARLES CHURCHILL

WITH A MEMOIR BY JAMES L. HANNAY  
AND COPIOUS NOTES BY  
W. TOOKE F.R.S.



VOL. II

*REVISED AND CORRECTED*

LONDON

BELL AND DALDY 186 FLEET STREET

20 000 1992

O:1 L311x

A.2

27203.

L



## CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

THE AUTHOR	.	.	.	.	.	.
THE CONFERENCE	.	.	.	.	.	.
THE GHOST. Book I.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Book II.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Book III.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Book IV.	.	.	.	.	.	.
THE CANDIDATE	.	.	.	.	.	.
THE FAREWELL	.	.	.	.	.	.
THE TIMES	.	.	.	.	.	.
INDEPENDENCE	.	.	.	.	.	.
THE JOURNEY	.	.	.	.	.	.
FRAGMENT OF A DEDICATION	.	.	.	.	.	.
INDEX	.	.	.	.	.	.



## THE AUTHOR.

**H**IS Poem was published in December 1763, and for it and the Duellist, Churchill obtained from Mr. Flexney and Mr. Kearsley the sum of £450. The sale was very extensive, and the price of half a crown required for so short poem rendered it a profitable concern to the booksellers. As Rosciad, of nearly four times the length, had been first published by Churchill at the moderate price of one shilling. By contemporary critics "The Author" was highly praised, and was considered the most agreeable and unexceptionable of Churchill's poems. Nor is this popularity surprising; the first part of the poem is devoted to a vindication of the censorial power of the press," and could not fail to please the literary profession. The age in which Churchill lived was remarkable for the swarms of lampoons, satires, and political pamphlets which issued from the press. The time was one of great excitement, and the public eagerly devoured the trash that came out—tasteless enough in itself, but strongly flavoured with insinuation and libel. The writers generally indicated the objects of their abuse by dashes, or by initials only; which served the double purpose of screening themselves and stimulating the curiosity of their readers. "Strange," says Cowper—

"Strange! how the frequent interjected dash  
Quickens a market, and helps off the trash;  
The important letters that include the rest,  
Serve as a key to those that are suppressed;  
Conjecture guesses the victims to his paw;  
The world is charmed, and Satan escapes the law."



Nearly all these writings are now forgotten. The authors of them had all Churchill's virulence, without his force: but no doubt they thought themselves poets, and the natural guardians of public morality. "The Author" defends the satirist; and they thought it was a defence of them.



ACCURSED the man, whom fate ordain  
in spite,  
And cruel parents teach, to read and  
write!

What need of letters? wherefore should we spell  
Why write our names? a mark will do as well.

Much are the precious hours of youth misspent  
In climbing learning's rugged, steep ascent;  
When to the top the bold adventurer's got,  
He reigns, vain monarch o'er a barren spot,  
Whilst in the vale of ignorance below  
Folly and vice to rank luxuriance grow;  
Honours and wealth pour in on every side,  
And proud preferment rolls her golden tide.

O'er crabbed authors life's gay prime to waste  
To cramp wild genius in the chains of taste,  
To bear the slavish drudgery of schools,  
And tamely stoop to every pedant's rules;  
For seven long years debarr'd of liberal ease,  
To plod in college trammels to degrees;  
Beneath the weight of solemn toys to groan,  
Sleep over books, and leave mankind unknown  
To praise each sordid blockhead's threadbare wit,  
And laugh till reason flush, and spirits fall;  
To spend the fool, whose merit is his place,

Vice-Chancellors, whose knowledge is but small,  
 And Chancellors who nothing know at all,  
 Ill-brook'd the generous spirit in those days  
 When learning was the certain road to praise,  
 When nobles, with a love of science bless'd,  
 Approved in others what themselves possess'd. 30

But now, when Dulness rears aloft her throne,  
 When lordly vassals her wide empire own :  
 When Wit, seduced by Envy, starts aside,  
 And basely leagues with Ignorance and Pride ;  
 What, now, should tempt us, by false hopes misled,  
 Learning's unfashionable paths to tread,  
 To bear those labours which our fathers bore,  
 That crown withheld, which they in triumph wore?

When with much pains this boasted learning's  
 got,

'Tis an affront to those who have it not : 40  
 In some it causes hate, in others fear,  
 Instructs our foes to rail, our friends to sneer.  
 With prudent haste the worldly minded fool  
 Forgets the little which he learnt at school :  
 The elder brother to vast fortunes born,  
 Looks on all science with an eye of scorn ;  
 Dependent brethren the same features wear,  
 And younger sons are stupid as the heir.  
 In senates, at the bar, in church and state,  
 Genius is vile, and learning out of date. 50

Is this—O death to think ! is this the land  
 Where merit and reward went hand in hand ?  
 Where heroes, parent-like, the post view'd,  
 By whom they saw their glorious deeds renew'd ?  
 Where poets, true to honour, tuned their lays,  
 And by their patrons sanctified their praise ?

Is this the land, where, on our Spenser's **tongu**  
 Enamour'd of his voice, Description hung ?  
 Where Jonson rigid Gravity beguiled,  
 Whilst Reason through her critic fences **smiled**  
 Where Nature listening stood whilst **Shakespe**  
 play'd,

And wonder'd at the work herself had made ?  
 Is this the land, where, mindful of her charge  
 And office high, fair Freedom walk'd at large ?  
 Where, finding in our laws a sure defence,  
 She mock'd at all restraints, but those of **sense**  
 Where, Health and Honour trooping by her **sid**  
 She spread her sacred empire far and wide ;  
 Pointed the way, Affliction to beguile,  
 And bade the face of Sorrow wear a smile,  
 Bade those who dare obey the generous call,  
 Enjoy her blessings, which God meant for **all** ?  
 Is this the land, where, in some tyrant's **reign**  
 When a weak, wicked, ministerial train,  
 The tools of power, the slaves of interest,  
**plann'd**

Their country's ruin, and with bribes un**man**  
 Those wretches, who, ordain'd in Freedom's **cau**  
 Gave up our liberties, and sold our laws ;  
 When Power was taught by Meanness **where to**  
 Nor dared to love the virtue of a foe ;  
 When, like a leprous plague, from the foul **he**  
 To the foul heart her sores Corruption **spread** ;  
 Her iron arm which stem Oppression **rear'd**,  
 And Virtue, from her broad base **shaken**, **fear'd**  
 The scourge of Vice, mean, impotent and **vain**  
 In Freedom bow'd the neck to Slavery's **chain**  
 And where, in those worst of **times**

The hardy poet raised his honest rhymes  
 To dread rebuke, and bade Controlment speak  
 In guilty blushes on the villain's cheek ; 90  
 Bade Power turn pale, kept mighty rogues in awe,  
 And made them fear the Muse, who fear'd not law?

How do I laugh, when men of narrow souls,  
 Whom folly guides, and prejudice controls ;  
 Who, one dull, drowsy track of business trod,  
 Worship their Mammon, and neglect their God ;  
 Who, breathing by one musty set of rules,  
 Dote from their birth, and are by system fools ;  
 Who, form'd to dulness from their very youth,  
 Lies of the day prefer to Gospel-truth ; 100  
 Pick up their little knowledge from Reviews,  
 And lay out all their stock of faith in news ;  
 How do I laugh, when creatures, form'd like

these,

Whom Reason scorns, and I should blush to please,  
 Rail at all liberal arts, deem verse a crime,  
 And hold not truth, as truth, if told in rhyme?

How do I laugh, when Publius, hoary grown  
 In zeal for Scotland's welfare, and his own,  
 By slow degrees, and course of office, drawn  
 In mood and figure at the helm to yawn, 110  
 Too mean (the worst of curses Heaven can send)

<sup>90</sup> Andrew Marvell. He was member for Hull during several Parliaments, from the Restoration till his death. Being a man of no property, his constituents gave him an income sufficient for his maintenance, during the whole time he represented them. Marvell made himself so obnoxious to the Court by his public spirit and integrity, that towards the close of his career his life was considered in danger. He died in 1678, in the fifty-eighth year of his age, not without some suspicion of his having been poisoned.

<sup>97</sup> Smollett, then editor of the *Critical Review*.

To have a foe ; too proud to have a friend ;  
 Erring by form, which blockheads sacred hold  
 Ne'er making new faults, and ne'er mending  
 Rebukes my spirit, bids the daring Muse  
 Subjects more equal to her weakness choose ;  
 Bids her frequent the haunts of humble swair  
 Nor dare to traffic in ambitious strains ;  
 Bids her, indulging the poetic whim  
 In quaint-wrought ode, or sonnet pertly trim  
 Along the church-way path complain with G  
 Or dance with Mason on the first of May !  
 " All sacred is the name and power of kings ;  
 All states and statesmen are those mighty thi  
 Which, howsoe'er they out of course may roll  
 Were never made for poets to control."

Peace, peace, thou Dotard, nor thus vilely c  
 Of sacred numbers, and their power blasphem  
 I tell thee, Wretch, search all creation round,  
 In earth, in heaven, no subject can be found  
 (Our God alone except) above whose weight  
 The poet cannot rise, and hold his state.  
 The blessed saints above in numbers speak  
 The praise of God, though there all praise is w  
 In numbers here below the bard shall teach  
 Virtue to soar beyond the villain's reach ;  
 Shall tear his labouring lungs, strain his b  
 throat,

And raise his voice beyond the trumpet's note  
 Should an afflicted country, awed by men  
 Of slavish principles, demand his pen.  
 This is a great, a glorious point of view,  
 Fit for an English poet to pursue,  
 Undaunted to pursue, though, in return,

His writings by the common hangman burn.

How do I laugh, when men, by fortune placed  
Above their betters, and by rank disgraced,  
Who found their pride on titles which they stain,  
And, mean themselves, are of their fathers vain;  
Who would a bill of privilege prefer,  
And treat a poet like a creditor, 150  
The generous ardour of the Muse condemn,  
And curse the storm they know must break on them!  
“What, shall a reptile bard, a wretch unknown,  
Without one badge of merit but his own,  
Great nobles lash, and lords, like common men,  
Smart from the vengeance of a scribbler’s pen?”

What’s in this name of Lord, that I should fear  
To bring their vices to the public ear?  
Flows not the honest blood of humble swains 159  
Quick as the tide which swells a monarch’s veins?  
Monarchs, who wealth and titles can bestow,  
Cannot make virtues in succession flow.  
Wouldst thou, proud man, be safely placed above  
The censure of the Muse—deserve her love:  
Act as thy birth demands, as nobles ought;  
Look back, and, by thy worthy father taught,  
Who earn’d those honours, thou wert born to wear;  
Follow his steps, and be his virtue’s heir:  
But if, regardless of the road to fame,  
You start aside, and tread the paths of shame;  
If such thy life, that should thy sire arise, 171  
The sight of such a son would blast his eyes,  
Would make him curse the hour which gave thee  
birth,

Would drive him, shuddering, from the face of earth,  
Once more, with shame and sorrow, ’mongst the dead

In endless night to hide his reverend head ;  
 If such thy life, though kings had made thee m  
 Than ever king a scoundrel made before ;  
 Nay, to allow thy pride a deeper spring,  
 Though God in vengeance had made thee a kir  
 Taking on Virtue's wing her daring flight,  
 The Muse should drag thee trembling to the lig  
 Probe thy foul wounds, and lay thy bosom bar  
 To the keen question of the searching air.

Gods ! with what pride I see the titled slave  
 Who smarts beneath the stroke which Satire ga  
 Aiming at ease, and with dishonest art  
 Striving to hide the feelings of his heart !  
 How do I laugh, when, with affected air,  
 (Scarce able through despite to keep his chair,  
 Whilst on his trembling lip pale anger speaks,  
 And the chafed blood flies mounting to his cheek  
 He talks of Conscience, which good men secure  
 From all those evil moments guilt endures,  
 And seems to laugh at those who pay regard  
 To the wild ravings of a frantic bard.

" Satire, whilst envy and ill-humour sway  
 The mind of man, must always make her way  
 Nor to a bosom, with discretion fraught,  
 Is all her malice worth a single thought.  
 The wise have not the will, nor fools the power  
 To stop her headstrong course ; within the ho  
 Left to herself, she dies ; opposing strife  
 Gives her fresh vigour, and prolongs her life.  
 All things her prey, and every man her aim,  
 I can no patent for exemption claim,  
 Nor would I wish to stop that harmless dart  
 Which plays around, but cannot wound my heart

Though pointed at myself, be Satire free ;  
To her 'tis pleasure, and no pain to me." 210

Dissembling Wretch! hence to the Stoic school,  
And there amongst thy brethren play the fool ;  
There, unrebuked, these wild, vain, doctrines preach:  
Lives there a man whom Satire cannot reach?  
Lives there a man who calmly can stand by,  
And see his conscience ripp'd with steady eye?  
When Satire flies abroad on Falsehood's wing,  
Short is her life, and impotent her sting ;  
But when to truth allied, the wound she gives  
Sinks deep, and to remotest ages lives. 220

When in the tomb thy pamper'd flesh shall rot,  
And e'en by friends thy mem'ry be forgot,  
Still shalt thou live, recorded for thy crimes,  
Live in her page, and stink to after-times.

Hast thou no feeling yet? Come, throw off pride,  
And own those passions which thou shalt not hide.  
Sandwich, who from the moment of his birth  
Made human nature a reproach on earth,  
Who never dared, nor wish'd behind to stay,  
When Folly, Vice, and Meanness led the way, 230  
Would blush, should he be told, by Truth and Wit  
Those actions, which he blush'd not to commit.  
Men the most infamous are fond of fame,  
And those who fear not guilt, yet start at shame.

But whither runs my zeal, whose rapid force,  
Turning the brain, bears Reason from her course ;  
Carries me back to times, when poets, bless'd  
With courage, graced the science they profess'd ;  
When they, in honour rooted, firmly stood

<sup>210</sup> The 1st edition has,—

“Short is her life indeed, and dull her sting ;”



The bad to punish and reward the good ;  
 When, to a flame by public virtue wrought,  
 The foes of freedom they to justice brought,  
 And dared expose those slaves who dared supp  
 A tyrant plan, and call'd themselves a Court ?  
 Ah ! what are poets now ? as slavish those  
 Who deal in verse, as those who deal in prose.  
 Is there an Author, search the kingdom round  
 In whom true worth and real spirit's found ?  
 The slaves of booksellers, or (doom'd by Fate  
 To baser chains) vile pensioners of state,  
 Some, dead to shame, and of those shackles pr  
 Which Honour scorns, for slavery roar aloud ;  
 Others, half-palsied only, mutes become,  
 And what makes Smollett write makes Johnson  
 dumb.

Why turns you villain pale ? why bends his  
 Inward, abash'd, when Murphy passes by ?  
 Dost thou sage Murphy for a blockhead take,  
 Who wages war with vice for virtue's sake ?  
 No, no, like other worldlings, you will find  
 He shifts his sails, and catches every wind :  
 His soul the shock of interest can't endure :  
 Give him a pension then, and sin secure.

With laurell'd wreaths the flatterer's brows ad  
 Bid Virtue crouch, bid Vice exalt her horn ;

<sup>100</sup> Dr. Johnson in his Dictionary defined a pensioner  
 "a dependant, a slave of state." He afterwards accepted  
 pension ; but it was not accompanied with any political at  
 tention.

<sup>101</sup> It is said the government paid Smollett for his de  
 of them to the "Edinburgh;" but no stated pension was  
 granted to him.

<sup>102</sup> See Smollett, L. 67, note.

Bid cowards thrive, put Honesty to flight,  
 Murphy shall prove, or try to prove it right.  
 Try, thou state-juggler, every paltry art;  
 Ransack the inmost closet of my heart,  
 Swear thou'rt my friend; by that base oath make way  
 Into my breast, and flatter to betray; 270  
 Or, if those tricks are vain, if wholesome doubt  
 Detects the fraud, and points the villain out,  
 Bribe those who daily at my board are fed,  
 And make them take my life who eat my bread;  
 On Authors for defence, for praise depend,  
 Pay him but well, and Murphy is thy friend:  
 He, he shall ready stand with venal rhymes,  
 To varnish guilt, and consecrate thy crimes,  
 To make corruption in false colours shine, 275  
 And damn his own good name, to rescue thine.

But, if thy niggard hands their gifts withhold,  
 And Vice no longer rains down showers of gold,  
 Expect no mercy; facts, well grounded, teach,  
 Murphy, if not rewarded, will impeach.  
 What though each man of nice and juster thought,  
 Shunning his steps, decrees, by honour taught,  
 He ne'er can be a friend, who stoops so low  
 To be the base betrayer of a foe?  
 What though, with thine together link'd, his name  
 Must be with thine transmitted down to shame?  
 To every manly feeling callous grown, 280  
 Rather than not blast thine, he'll blast his own.  
 To ope the fountain whence sedition springs,  
 To slander government, and libel kings;  
 With Freedom's name to serve a present hour,  
 Though born and bred to arbitrary power;  
 To talk of William with insidious art,

Whilst a vile Stuart's lurking in his heart,  
 And, whilst mean Envy rears her loathsome head,  
 Flattering the living, to abuse the dead,  
 Where is Shebbeare? Oh let not foul reproach  
 Travelling thither in a City-coach,  
 The pillory dare to name: the whole intent  
 Of that parade was fame, not punishment;  
 And that old, staunch Whig, Beardmore, standing  
 Can in full court give that report the lie.

With rude unnatural jargon to support,  
 Half Scotch, half English, a declining court;  
 To make most glaring contraries unite,  
 And prove beyond dispute that black is white  
 To make firm Honour tamely league with Shame  
 Make Vice and Virtue differ but in name;  
 To prove that chains and freedom are but one  
 That to be saved must mean to be undone,

<sup>201</sup> Dr. John Shebbeare, a physician and notorious Jacobitical writer, was, in 1759, prosecuted for writing a seditious letter to the people of England, and sentenced to the pillory and to two years' imprisonment. In the execution of former sentence, Shebbeare went to the pillory in one of the city coaches, with Beardmore the under-sheriff, and stood upon the platform of the pillory, instead of being seated in it, whilst a servant in livery held an executioner's head. Beardmore was prosecuted for allowing this, and committed into custody for two months.

Shebbeare, on the accession of George the Third, had a pension of £200 per annum bestowed upon him, and the fourth year of his reign he obtained a baronetcy. He died in 1783.

<sup>202</sup> William Dugdale published a pedigree on the plan of William Dugdale and others, each article being headed by the name of the noble family treated of. In the first volume, it was found when published that it contained a considerable number of errors, many of them corrected by the poet.

Is there not Guthrie? Who, like him, can call  
 All opposites to proof, and conquer all?  
 He calls forth living waters from the rock;  
 He calls forth children from the barren stock:  
 He, far beyond the springs of Nature led,  
 Makes women bring forth after they are dead: 320  
 He, on a curious, new, and happy plan,  
 In wedlock's sacred bands joins man to man;  
 And, to complete the whole, most strange, but true,  
 By some rare magic, makes them fruitful too,  
 Whilst from their loins, in the due course of years,  
 Flows the rich blood of Guthrie's English Peers.

Dost thou contrive some blacker deed of shame,  
 Something which Nature shudders but to name,  
 Something which makes the soul of man retreat,  
 And the life-blood run backward to her seat? 330  
 Dost thou contrive, for some base private end,  
 Some selfish view, to hang a trusting friend,  
 To lure him on, e'en to his parting breath,  
 And promise life to work him surer death?  
 Grown old in villany, and dead to grace,  
 Hell in his heart, and Tyburn in his face,  
 Behold, a parson at thy elbow stands,  
 Lowering damnation, and with open hands  
 Ripe to betray his Saviour for reward,  
 The Atheist chaplain of an Atheist lord. 340

Bred to the church, and for the gown decreed,  
 Ere it was known that I should learn to read—  
 Though that was nothing, for my friends, who knew  
 What mighty Dulness of itself could do,

327-340 These lines were originally written for the threatened "Elegy, or Aykife's Ghost." See *Epistles to Hogarth*, l. 140, note.

Never design'd me for a working priest,  
 But hoped I should have been a Dean at least  
 Condemn'd (like many more and worthier men  
 To whom I pledge the service of my pen)  
 Condemn'd (whilst proud and pamper'd sons of la  
 Cramm'd to the throat, in lazy plenty yawn)  
 In pomp of reverend beggary to appear,  
 To pray, and starve, on forty pounds a-year.  
 My friends, who never felt the galling load,  
 Lament that I forsook the packhorse road,  
 Whilst Virtue to my conduct witness bears,  
 In throwing off that gown which Francis wear  
 What creature's that, so very pert and prim

Our author had composed about fifty lines of a  
 entitled "The Curate," and, as was his custom, repe  
 them to his family. In all probability he never comm  
 them to writing, as they were not found among his pap  
 Indeed his memory being remarkably tenacious, he re  
 wrote his poems until they were required by the printer.  
 had two other poems in contemplation, *Woman*, & *Safir*  
*Man*, and a poem founded on the battle of Culloden.

The Rev. Philip Francis, the translator of *Hesiod*  
 chaplain to Lord Holland, at whose recommendation he  
 promoted to the rectory of *Barrow*, in *Staffordshire*, and to  
 chaplainship of *Charles the First*.

The Rev. Dr. *Kilgobbin*,  
 chaplain to the *King*,  
 chaplain to the *Queen*,  
 chaplain to the *Prince of Wales*.

He was recommended to the st  
 the transaction  
 of his conduct, in w  
 dwelling upon  
 who was one of  
 the turnpike road  
 and *Sussex*, absconded about £  
 and emigrated to *Flanders*, where  
 a Roman Catholic.

So very full of foppery, and whim,  
 So gentle, yet so brisk ; so wondrous sweet,  
 So fit to prattle at a lady's feet ; 360  
 Who looks as he the Lord's rich vineyard trod,  
 And by his garb appears a man of God ?  
 Trust not to looks, nor credit outward show ;  
 The villain lurks beneath the cassock'd beau ;  
 That's an informer ; what avails the name ?  
 Suffice it that the wretch from Sodom came.  
 His tongue is deadly—from his presence run,  
 Unless thy rage would wish to be undone.  
 No ties can hold him, no affection bind,  
 And fear alone restrains his coward mind ; 370  
 Free him from that, no monster is so fell,  
 Nor is so sure a blood-hound found in hell.  
 His silken smiles, his hypocritic air,  
 His meek demeanour, plausible and fair,  
 Are only worn to pave Fraud's easier way,  
 And make gull'd Virtue fall a surer prey.  
 Attend his church—his plan of doctrine view—  
 The preacher is a Christian, dull, but true ;  
 But when the hallow'd hour of preaching's o'er,  
 That plan of doctrine's never thought of more ;  
 Christ is laid by neglected on the shelf, 381  
 And the vile priest is Gospel to himself.

By Cleland tutor'd, and with Blacow bred,

\*\*\* John Cleland, the son of Colonel Cleland, who was a friend of Pope's, and the Will Honeycomb of the Spectator, was the author of an infamously licentious publication, rendered the more dangerous and seductive by its elegance of language and assumed decency of expression, and which he sold for 20 guineas to a bookseller, who cleared above £10,000 by the sale of it. Mr. Cleland having been summoned before the privy council for this work, pleaded poverty as his

## THE CONFERENCE.

**G**RACE said in form, which sceptics  
 agree,  
 When they are told that grace was  
 by me ;

The servants gone, to break the sourvy jest  
 On the proud landlord, and his threadbare gu  
 The King gone round, my Lady too withdraw  
 My Lord, in usual taste, began to yawn,  
 And, lolling backward in his elbow-chair,  
 With an insipid kind of stupid stare,  
 Picking his teeth, twirling his seals about—  
 “Churchill, you have a poem coming out :  
 You’ve my best wishes ; but I really fear  
 Your Muse, in general, is too severe ;  
 Her spirit seems her interest to oppose,  
 And where she makes one friend makes twenty f

C. Your Lordship’s fears are just ; I feel their f  
 But only feel it as a thing of course.  
 The man whose hardy spirit shall engage  
 To lash the vices of a guilty age,  
 At his first setting forward ought to know  
 That every rogue he meets must be his foe ;  
 That the rude breath of satire will provoke  
 Many who feel, and more who fear the stroke  
 But shall the partial rage of selfish men

From stubborn justice wrench the righteous pen ?  
Or shall I not my settled course pursue,  
Because my foes are foes to virtue too ?

L. What is this boasted Virtue, taught in schools,  
And idly drawn from antiquated rules ?  
What is her use ? point out one wholesome end :  
Will she hurt foes, or can she make a friend ? 30  
When from long fasts fierce appetites arise,  
Can this same Virtue stifle Nature's cries ?  
Can she the pittance of a meal afford,  
Or bid thee welcome to one great man's board ?  
When northern winds the rough December arm  
With frost and snow, can Virtue keep thee warm ?  
Canst thou dismiss the hard unfeeling dun  
Barely by saying thou art Virtue's son ?  
Or by base blundering statesmen sent to jail,  
Will Mansfield take this Virtue for thy bail ? 40  
Believe it not, the name is in disgrace ;  
Virtue and Temple now are out of place.

Quit then this meteor, whose delusive ray  
From wealth and honour leads thee far astray.  
True virtue means, let Reason use her eyes,  
Nothing with fools, and interest with the wise.  
Wouldst thou be great, her patronage disclaim,  
Nor madly triumph in so mean a name :  
Let nobler wreaths thy happy brows adorn,  
And leave to Virtue poverty and scorn. 50  
Let Prudence be thy guide ; who doth not know  
How seldom Prudence can with Virtue go ?  
To be successful try thy utmost force,  
And virtue follows as a thing of course.

Hence, who knows not Hence ? ~~leave the bed~~  
Of that kind master who does give his bread ;



Scatters the seeds of discord through the lan  
 Breaks every public, every private band ;  
 Beholds with joy a trusting friend undone ;  
 Betrays a brother, and would cheat a son :  
 What mortal in his senses can endure  
 The name of Hirco ? for the wretch is poor  
 " Let him hang, drown, starve, on a dunghil  
 By all detested live, and die forgot ;  
 Let him, a poor return, in every breath  
 Feel all death's pains, yet be whole years in d  
 Is now the general cry we all pursue ;  
 Let fortune change, and Prudence changes t  
 Supple and pliant, a new system feels,  
 Throws up her cap, and spaniels at his heels  
 " Long live great Hirco," cries, by interest t  
 " And let his foes, though I prove one, be no

*C.* Peace to such men, if such men can  
 peace ;

Let their possessions, let their state, increas  
 Let their base services in courts strike root,  
 And in the season bring forth golden fruit ;  
 I envy not : let those who have the will,  
 And, with so little spirit, so much skill,  
 With such vile instruments their fortunes c  
 Rogues may grow fat ; an honest man dares sta

*L.* These stale conceits thrown off, let us  
 For once to real life, and quit romance.  
 Starve ! pretty talking ! but I fain would  
 That man, that honest man, would do it to  
 Hence to yon mountain which outbraves th  
 And dart from pole to pole thy strengthen'  
 Through all that space you shall not view o  
 Not one, who dares to act on such a plan.

Cowards in calms will say what in a storm  
 The brave will tremble at, and not perform. 90  
 Thine be the proof, and, spite of all you've said  
 You'd give your honour for a crust of bread.

C. What proof might do, what hunger might  
 effect,

What famish'd Nature, looking with neglect  
 On all she once held dear, what fear, at strife  
 With fainting virtue for the means of life,  
 Might make this coward flesh, in love with breath,  
 Shuddering at pain, and shrinking back from death,  
 In treason to my soul, descend to bear,  
 Trusting to fate, I neither know nor care. 100

Once, at this hour those wounds afresh I feel,  
 Which nor prosperity nor time can heal,  
 Those wounds which fate severely hath decreed,  
 Mention'd or thought of, must for ever bleed ;  
 Those wounds, which humbled all that pride of man,  
 Which brings such mighty aid to virtue's plan ;  
 Once, awed by Fortune's most oppressive frown,  
 By legal rapine to the earth bow'd down,  
 My credit at last gasp, my state undone,  
 Trembling to meet the shock I could not shun, 110  
 Virtue gave ground, and blank despair prevail'd ;  
 Sinking beneath the storm, my spirits fail'd,  
 Like Peter's faith, till one, a friend indeed,—  
 May all distress find such in time of need,—  
 One kind, good man, in act, in word, in thought,  
 By virtue guided, and by wisdom taught,

<sup>113</sup> Churchill, previous to the publication of the *Rosciad*, being deeply in debt, was threatened with the horrors of a jail; he was relieved by the interposition of Mr. Pearson Lloyd, second master of Westminster school, who effected a compromise with the creditors, and advanced part of the sum required for carrying it into effect.

Image of Him whom christians should adore,  
Stretch'd forth his hand, and brought me safe to shore.

Since, by good fortune into notice raised,  
And for some little merit largely praised,  
Indulged in swerving from prudential rules,  
Hated by rogues, and not beloved by fools;  
Placed above want, shall abject thirst of wealth  
So fiercely war 'gainst my soul's dearest health,  
That, as a boon, I should base shackles crave,  
And, born to freedom, make myself a slave?  
That I should in the train of those appear  
Whom honour cannot love, nor manhood fear?

That I no longer skulk from street to street,  
Afraid lest duns assail, and bailiffs meet;  
That I from place to place this carcase bear;  
Walk forth at large, and wander free as air;  
That I no longer dread the awkward friend,  
Whose very obligations must offend;  
Nor, all too froward, with impatience burn  
At suffering favours which I can't return;  
That, from dependence and from pride secure,  
I am not placed so high to scorn the poor,  
Nor yet so low, that I 'my lord' should fear,  
Or hesitate to give him sneer for sneer;  
That, whilst sage Prudence my pursuits confide  
I can enjoy the world on equal terms;  
That, kind to others, to myself most true,  
Feeling no want, I comfort those who do,  
And with the will have power to aid distress,

<sup>145</sup> Churchill's first earnings were appropriated to the discharge of every demand upon him (for which, by terms of the compromise with his creditors, he was legally liable,) and to the relief of his friend Robert I, the son of his benefactor.

These, and what other blessings I possess,  
 From the indulgence of the public rise ;  
 All private patronage my soul defies.  
 By candour more inclined to save, than damn,  
 A generous public made me what I am. 150  
 All that I have, they gave ; just memory bears  
 The grateful stamp, and what I am, is theirs.

*L.* To feign a red-hot zeal for freedom's cause,  
 To mouth aloud for liberties and laws,  
 For public good to bellow all abroad,  
 Serves well the purposes of private fraud.  
 Prudence by public good intends her own ;  
 If you mean otherwise, you stand alone.  
 What do we mean by country and by court ?  
 What is it to oppose ? what to support ? 160  
 Mere words of course ; and what is more absurd  
 Than to pay homage to an empty word !  
 Majors and minors differ but in name ;  
 Patriots and ministers are much the same ;  
 The only difference, after all their rout,  
 Is, that the one is in, the other out.

Explore the dark recesses of the mind,  
 In the soul's honest volume read mankind,  
 And own, in wise and simple, great and small,  
 The same grand leading principle in all. 170  
 Whate'er we talk of wisdom to the wise,  
 Of goodness to the good, of public ties  
 Which to our country link, of private bands  
 Which claim most dear attention at our hands,  
 For parent and for child, for wife and friend  
 Our first great mover, and our last great end  
 Is one, and, by whatever name we call,  
 The ruling principle of all.

This, which unwilling faction shall admit,  
 Guided in different ways a Bute and Pitt,  
 Made tyrants break, made kings observe the law  
 And gave the world a Stuart and Nassau.

Hath Nature (strange and wild conceit of pride)  
 Distinguish'd thee from all her sons beside?  
 Doth virtue in thy bosom brighter glow,  
 Or from a spring more pure doth action flow?  
 Is not thy soul bound with those very chains  
 Which shackle us? or is that self, which reigns  
 O'er kings and beggars, which in all we see  
 Most strong and sovereign, only weak in thee  
 Fond man, believe it not; experience tells  
 'Tis not thy virtue, but thy pride rebels:  
 Think, (and for once lay by thy lawless pen)  
 Think, and confess thyself like other men;  
 Think but one hour, and, to thy conscience led  
 By Reason's hand, bow down and hang thy head  
 Think on thy private life, recal thy youth,  
 View thyself now, and own, with strictest truth  
 That self hath drawn thee from fair virtue's path  
 Farther than folly would have dared to stray,  
 And that the talents liberal Nature gave  
 To make thee free, have made thee more a slave.

Quit then, in prudence quit that idle train  
 Of toys, which have so long abused thy brain  
 And captive led thy powers; with boundless  
 Let self maintain her state and empire still;  
 But let her, with more worthy objects caught  
 Strain all the faculties and force of thought  
 To things of higher daring; let her range  
 Through better pastures, and learn how to change  
 Let her, no longer to weak faction tied,

Wisely revolt, and join our stronger side.

C. Ah! what, my Lord, hath private life to do  
 With things of public nature? why to view  
 Would you thus cruelly those scenes unfold  
 Which, without pain and horror to behold,  
 Must speak me something more, or less than man;  
 Which friends may pardon, but I never can?  
 Look back! a thought which borders on despair,  
 Which human nature must, yet cannot bear. 220  
 'Tis not the babbling of a busy world,  
 Where praise and censure are at random hurl'd,  
 Which can the meanest of my thoughts control,  
 Or shake one settled purpose of my soul;  
 Free and at large might their wild curses roam,  
 If all, if all, alas! were well at home.  
 No—'tis the tale which angry conscience tells,  
 When she with more than tragic horror swells  
 Each circumstance of guilt; when stern, but true,  
 She brings bad actions forth into review, 230  
 And like the dread hand-writing on the wall,  
 Bids late remorse awake at reason's call;  
 Arm'd at all points, bids scorpion vengeance pass,  
 And to the mind holds up reflection's glass,  
 The mind which, starting, heaves the heart-felt  
 groan,

And hates that form she knows to be her own.

Enough of this,—let private sorrows rest,—  
 As to the public, I dare stand the test;  
 Dare proudly boast, I feel no wish above  
 The good of England, and my country's love. 240  
 Stranger to party-rage, by reason's voice  
 Unerring guide, directed in my choice,  
 Not all the tyrant powers of earth combined,

No, nor of hell, shall make me change my mind.  
 What! herd with men my honest soul disdains,  
 Men who, with servile zeal are forging chains  
 For Freedom's neck, and lend a helping hand  
 To spread destruction o'er my native land.  
 What! shall I not, e'en to my latest breath,  
 In the full face of danger and of death  
 Exert that little strength which nature gave,  
 And boldly stem, or perish in the wave? 2

L. When I look backward for some fifty year  
 And see protesting patriots turn'd to peers;  
 Hear men most loose for decency declaim,  
 And talk of character without a name;  
 See infidels assert the cause of God,  
 And meek divines wield persecution's rod;  
 See men transform'd to brutes, and brutes to men  
 See Whitehead take a place, Ralph change his pen  
 I mock the zeal, and deem the men in sport,  
 Who rail at ministers and curse a court.  
 Thee, haughty as thou art, and proud in rhyme.

<sup>253</sup> This recapitulation of inconsistencies will apply unfortunately to every period of British history. The peerage conferred on Wentworth, Pulteney, Granville, and Pitt, the speech of the Earl of Sandwich in the House of Lords against the Essay on Woman, the religious zeal of Wharton and the intolerance of Warburton, are probably referred to in this passage. Walpole, in a letter to George Montagu, writes, "You know I have long had a partiality for your cousin Sandwich, who has out-Sandwiched himself. He impeached Wilkes for a blasphemous poem, and has been expelled for blasphemy himself by the Beef-steak Club in Covent Garden."

<sup>260</sup> See *The Ghost*, Book III. l. 95, note.

<sup>260</sup> Mr. James Ralph, a political writer satirized in the *Dunciad*. At the death of George II. he obtained, through the interest of Lord Bute, a pension of £600 per annum. He died in 1762, at the age of 54.

Shall some preferment, offered at a time  
 When virtue sleeps, some sacrifice to pride,  
 Or some fair victim, move to change thy side.  
 Thee shall these eyes behold, to health restored,  
 Using, as Prudence bids, bold Satire's sword,  
 Gallings thy present friends, and praising those  
 Whom now thy frenzy holds thy greatest foes. 270

C. May I (can worse disgrace on manhood fall?)  
 Be born a Whitehead, and baptized a Paul;  
 May I (though to his service deeply tied  
 By sacred oaths, and now by will allied)  
 With false, feign'd zeal an injured God defend,  
 And use his name for some base private end;  
 May I (that thought bids double horrors roll  
 O'er my sick spirits, and unmans my soul)  
 Ruin the virtue which I held most dear, 279  
 And still must hold; may I, through abject fear,  
 Betray my friend; may to succeeding times,  
 Engraved on plates of adamant, my crimes  
 Stand blazing forth, whilst mark'd with envious blot,  
 Each little act of virtue is forgot;  
 Of all those evils which, to stamp men curst,  
 Hell keeps in store for vengeance, may the worst  
 Light on my head; and in my day of woe,  
 To make the cup of bitterness o'erflow,  
 May I be scorn'd by every man of worth,  
 Wander, like Cain, a vagabond on earth, 280  
 Bearing about a hell in my own mind,  
 Or be to Scotland for my life confined,  
 If I am one among the many known  
 Whom Shelburne fled, and Calcraft ~~blasted~~ <sup>blasted</sup> to scorn.

279. William Petty, Earl of Shelburne, first Marquess of Lansdowne. He died in 1805.



*L.* Do you reflect what men you make your foes?

*C.* I do, and that's the reason I oppose.

Friends I have made, whom Envy must commend,  
But not one foe whom I would wish a friend.

What if ten thousand Butes and Hollands baw? <sup>300</sup>

One Wilkes hath made a large amends for all.

'Tis not the title, whether handed down  
From age to age, or flowing from the crown  
In copious streams on recent men, who came  
From stems unknown, and sires without a name:  
'Tis not the star which our great Edward gave  
To mark the virtuous, and reward the brave,  
Blazing without, whilst a base heart within  
Is rotten to the core with filth and sin;

'Tis not the tinsel grandeur, taught to wait,  
At custom's call, to mark a fool of state 310  
From fools of lesser note, that soul can awe,  
Whose pride is reason, whose defence is law.

*L.* Suppose, (a thing scarce possible in art,  
Were it thy cue to play a common part)  
Suppose thy writings so well fenced in law,  
That Norton cannot find nor make a flaw—  
Hast thou not heard, that 'mongst our ancient  
tribes,

By party warpt, or lull'd asleep by bribes,  
Or trembling at the ruffian hand of Force,  
Law hath suspended stood, or changed its course?  
Art thou assured, that, for destruction ripe, 321  
Thou may'st not smart beneath the self-same gripe?

<sup>300</sup> John Calcraft, Esq. M.P. the Army Agent and Contractor.

<sup>301</sup> The First Edition has 'Foxes' for 'Hollands.' Fox being the surname of Lord Holland.

What sanction hast thou, frantic in thy rhymes,  
Thy life, thy freedom to secure?

C.

The times.

'Tis not on law, a system great and good,  
By wisdom penn'd, and bought by noblest blood,  
My faith relies: by wicked men and vain  
Law, once abused, may be abused again.—  
No; on our great law-giver I depend,  
Who knows and guides her to her proper end; 330  
Whose royalty of nature blazes out  
So fierce, 'twere sin to entertain a doubt—  
Did tyrant Stuarts now the laws dispense,  
(Bless'd be the hour and hand which sent them  
hence!)

For something, or for nothing, for a word  
Or thought, I might be doom'd to death, unheard.  
Life we might all resign to lawless power,  
Nor think it worth the purchase of an hour;  
But envy ne'er shall fix so foul a stain  
On the fair annals of a Brunswick's reign. 340

If, slave to party, to revenge, or pride;  
If, by frail human error drawn aside,  
I break the law, strict rigour let her wear;  
'Tis hers to punish, and 'tis mine to bear;  
Nor, by the voice of Justice doom'd to death,  
Would I ask mercy with my latest breath:  
But, anxious only for my country's good,  
In which my king's, of course, is understood;  
Form'd on a plan with some few patriot friends,  
Whilst by just means I aim at noblest ends, 350  
My spirits cannot sink: though, from the tomb  
Stern Jeffries should be placed in Mansfield's room;  
Though he should bring, his base designs to aid,

Some black attorney, for his purpose made,  
 And shove, whilst Decency and Law retreat,  
 The modest Norton from his maiden seat;  
 Though both, in ill confederates, should agree,  
 In damnèd league, to torture law and me;  
 Whilst George is king, I cannot fear endure;  
 Not to be guilty, is to be secure. 360

But when, in after-times, (be far removed  
 That day!) our monarch, glorious and beloved,  
 Sleeps with his fathers, should imperious fate,  
 In vengeance, with fresh Stuarts curse our state;  
 Should they, o'erleaping every fence of law,  
 Butcher the brave to keep tame fools in awe;  
 Should they, by brutal and oppressive force,  
 Divert sweet Justice from her even course;  
 Should they, of every other means bereft,  
 Make my right hand a witness 'gainst my left; 370  
 Should they, abroad by inquisitions taught,  
 Search out my soul, and damn me for a thought;  
 Still would I keep my course, still speak, still write,  
 Till death had plunged me in the shades of night.

Thou God of Truth, thou great, all-searching eye,  
 To whom our thoughts, our spirits, open lie,  
 Grant me thy strength, and in that needful hour,  
 (Should it e'er come) when Law submits to Power  
 With firm resolve my steady bosom steel,  
 Bravely to suffer, though I deeply feel. 380

Let me, as hitherto, still draw my breath  
 In love with life, but not in fear of death;  
 And if Oppression brings me to the grave,  
 And marks me dead, she ne'er shall mark a slave  
 Let no unworthy marks of grief be heard,  
 No wild laments, not one unseemly word;

Let sober triumphs wait upon my bier ;  
I won't forgive that friend who drops one tear.  
Whether he's ravish'd in life's early morn,  
Or in old age drops like an ear of corn,  
Full ripe he falls, on nature's noblest plan,  
Who lives to reason, and who dies a man.

390





## THE GHOST.

IN FOUR BOOKS.

**M**R. WILLIAM KENT, the postmaster of a town in Norfolk, having lost his wife in childhood, determined to quit the place, but his engagement with the post-office compelled him to stay there some months. During this interval a Fanny L. (the Ghost), who was sister to his late wife, resided with him as his housekeeper. The constant communication attending such a situation soon produced a mutual attachment. Mr. Kent, however, finding that he was debarred from legally uniting himself to the sister of his deceased wife, resolved to try and forget her; and came up to London with the intention of applying for a situation in one of the public offices. The girl having followed him, he at last determined to live with her as her husband.

Mr. Kent, in October, 1759, took her to his lodging in Cock Lane, Smithfield, at the house of Mr. Parsons, clerk of the parish. Shortly after, he went into the country on business, and Parsons's daughter, a child of eleven years of age, slept in the meantime with Miss Fanny, who complained one morning to the family of both having been greatly disturbed by violent noises during the night. Mr. Parsons, pretending to be at a loss to account for this, thought herself of a neighbouring industrious shoemaker, whom they concluded to be the cause of this disturbance. Soon after, on a Sunday night, Miss Fanny, getting out of bed, called out to Mrs. Parsons, "Pray does your shoemaker work so hard on Sunday nights too?" and, being answered in the negative, she desired Mrs. Parsons to come into her chamber, and hear the noises, which still continued, her

Mr. Kent, on his return, being obliged to arrest Parsons for £20 he had lent to him, and which he showed no disposition to repay, left his house at an hour's warning, and took another lodging in the same street; upon which the noises ceased at Parsons's house. Mr. Kent had not remained at his new lodging above a week before Miss Fanny was taken ill. A physician was sent for who had attended her before, and an apothecary was employed; in short, every precaution was taken that tenderness could suggest, as was certified by a report drawn up, and signed by her medical attendants, men of considerable professional respectability. The disorder, however, turned out to be smallpox, and Miss Fanny died of it on the 2nd of February, 1762.

The funeral was as decent as Mr. Kent's circumstances would admit; the corpse was attended by him and a female relation to the vault under St. John's Church, Clerkenwell, where it was deposited; there was no name upon the coffin, but the registry of her burial was entered in the name of Kent.

Parsons, who had been irritated by Mr. Kent's conduct, contrived a most singular species of revenge; he circulated a report that the spirit which had formerly disturbed the repose of his daughter and Miss Fanny was succeeded by the spirit of the latter herself, who harassed his house and family with her visits, which took place as soon as the child was put to bed. Upon certain knockings, flutterings, or scratchings, which seemed to proceed from under the bedstead, the child appeared to be thrown into violent fits and agitations. While in this state, the father or female attendant put questions to the ghost, and dictated how many knocks should serve for a negative or an affirmative. In this manner long conversations were carried on in public, in the course of which she charged Mr. Kent with having poisoned her by putting arsenic in purl, and administering it to her in her illness. Numbers of persons of rank and character were induced to pay their visits to Cock Lane; and though the floor and wainscotting were ripped up, the fraud remained undetected. The ghost having engaged to follow the girl wherever she might be carried, a plan was devised for removing the child to the house of the Rev. Stephen Aldrich, rector of St. John's, Clerkenwell, in order that the phenomena might be investigated by him, and other persons of known respectability.

In pursuance of this plan many gentlemen of eminent

position assembled at Mr. Aldrich's house on the 31st January, and about ten at night met in the chamber which the girl had, with proper caution, been put to bed several ladies. They sat rather more than an hour, and hearing nothing, went down stairs, where they interrogated the father of the girl, who denied, in the strongest terms, a knowledge of fraud.

As the spirit had before publicly promised, by an affirmative knock,\* that she would attend one of the gentlemen in the vault under the church of St. John, Clerkenwell, where the body was deposited, and give a token of her presence there by a knock upon her coffin, it was proposed to test the veracity of the spirit.

While deliberating on this suggestion they were summoned into the girl's chamber by some ladies who were near her bed, and who had heard knocks and scratchings. When the gentlemen entered, the girl declared that she felt the spirit like a mouse upon her back; but being required to hold her hands out of bed, from that time, though the spirit was solemnly adjured to manifest its presence, no evidence of any preternatural power was exhibited. The spirit was then seriously informed that the person to whom the promise was made of striking the coffin was about to visit the vault and that the performance of the promise was now claimed. The company, at one in the morning, went into the church and the gentleman to whom the promise was made, with a companion entered the vault: the spirit was solemnly required to perform her promise; but silence alone ensued. Mr. Kent himself went down with several others. Upon their return they examined the girl, but could draw no confession from her. Between two and three she desired to go home with her father, and was permitted to do so. And the whole assembly came to the sage conclusion, "That the child had some art of making or counterfeiting particular noises and that there was no agency of any higher cause."

It was then given out that the coffin in which the body of the supposed ghost had been deposited, or, at least, the box

---

\* The top joke of all; and what pleased me the most,  
Some wise ones and I sat up with the Ghost,  
With her nails and her knuckles she answer'd so nice,  
For yes she knock'd once, and for no she knock'd twice  
*Garrick's Farmer's Return*

itself, had been displaced or removed out of the vault. So on the afternoon of the 25th of February, Mr. Kent, a clergyman, the undertaker, the clerk, and sexton of the parish, and two or three gentlemen, went into the vault, when the undertaker presently knew the coffin, which, to complete the evidence, was opened before Mr. Kent, and the body found in it.

Other steps were then taken to find out where the fraud, if any, lay. The girl's bed was tied up like a hammock, about a yard and a half from the ground; and her arms were extended, and fastened with fillets, for two nights successively, during which no noises were heard. The day after, being pressed to confess, and being told that if the knockings and scratchings were not heard any more, she, her father and mother would be sent to Newgate, and half an hour being given her to consider, she desired she might be put to bed, and try whether the noises would come: she lay in bed that night much longer than usual, but no noises were heard. This was on a Saturday. Being told that the approaching night only would be allowed for a trial, she concealed a board about four inches broad and six long under her stays. This board was used to set the kettle upon. Having got into bed she told the gentlemen she would bring Fanny at six the next morning. The master of the house, and a friend of his, being informed by the maids that the girl had taken a board to bed with her, waited for the appointed hour, when she began to knock and scratch upon the board, remarking, however, what they themselves were convinced of, "that these noises were not like those which used to be made." She was then told that she had taken a board to bed, and on her denying it, was searched and detected. It was thought, however, that the girl had been frightened into this deception by the threats that had been held out on the preceding night.

At length Mr. Kent resolved to vindicate his character in a legal way. On the 10th of July the father and mother of the child; Mary Frazer, who, it seems, acted as an interpreter between the ghost and those who examined her; the Rev. Mr. Moore, minister of St. Sepulchre, and one James, a reputable tradesman, were tried at Guildhall, before Lord Mansfield and a special jury, and convicted of a conspiracy against the life and character of Mr. Kent. The court being desirous that Mr. Kent, who had been so much injured on this occasion, should receive some pecuniary reparation from the offenders, deferred giving sentence for seven or eight



months, in the hope that the parties might in the meant compromise. Accordingly the clergyman and trades agreed to pay Mr. Kent about six hundred pounds to purchase their pardon, and were thereupon dismissed in February 1763, by Mr. Justice Wilmot, with a severe reprimand and a fine of six shillings and eightpence each. Parsons ordered to be set on the pillory three times in one month once at the end of Cock Lane, and after that to be imprisoned two years, Elizabeth his wife one year, and Mary Frazer months, in Bridewell, and to be there kept to hard labour. Mr. Brown, of Amen Corner, for writing and publishing letters on the subject, was fined £50.

The father appearing to be out of his mind at the time was first to stand on the pillory, the execution of that part of his sentence was deferred until 16 Feb. 1763, when, as was on the succeeding days of his standing there, the people considered him so much an object of compassion, that, instead of pelting and otherwise using him ill, they made a handsome collection for him.

Boswell mentions that Dr. Johnson expressed great indignation at the imposture of the Cock Lane Ghost, and related with much satisfaction how he had assisted in detecting the cheat, and had published an account of it in the newspaper.

There is no doubt now that the deception was carried by means of ventriloquism, a faculty at that period little known and less understood. The young woman afterwards confessed as much. She lived till 1807.



# THE GHOST.

## BOOK I.\*

**W**ITH eager search to dart the soul,  
Curiously vain, from pole to pole,  
And from the planets' wandering spheres  
To extort the number of our years,  
And whether all those years shall flow  
Serenely smooth, and free from woe,  
Or rude misfortune shall deform  
Our life with one continual storm;  
Or if the scene shall motley be,  
Alternate joy and misery,  
Is a desire which, more or less,  
All men must feel, though few confess.  
Hence, every place and every age  
Affords subsistence to the sage  
Who, free from this world and its cares,  
Holds an acquaintance with the stars,  
From whom he gains intelligence  
Of things to come some ages hence,

10

\* The greater part of the first book of this Poem was written when the author was curate of Cadbury, in Somersetshire; and was then intended to be published under the title of "The Fortune Teller." It was the least popular of all his productions. The metre is rugged, and on the whole inferior to that of the "Duellist;" and though some fine passages occur, the rambling, digressive manner in which it is written, and its general mediocrity, render it the least interesting of Churchill's poems.

Which unto friends, at easy rates,  
He readily communicates.

20

At its first rise, which all agree on,  
This noble science was Chaldean ;  
That ancient people, as they fed  
Their flocks upon the mountain's head,  
Gazed on the stars, observed their motions,  
And suck'd in astrologic notions,  
Which they so eagerly pursue,  
As folks are apt whate'er is new,  
That things below at random rove,  
Whilst they're consulting things above ;  
And when they now so poor were grown,  
That they'd no houses of their own,  
They made bold with their friends the stars  
And prudently made use of theirs.

30

To Egypt from Chaldee it travell'd,  
And fate at Memphis was unravell'd :  
The exotic science soon struck root,  
And flourished into high repute :  
Each learned priest, O strange to tell !  
Could circles make, and cast a spell ;  
Could read and write, and taught the nation  
The holy art of divination.

40

Nobles themselves, for at that time  
Knowledge in nobles was no crime,  
Could talk as learned as the priest,  
And prophesy as much at least :  
Hence all the fortune-telling crew,  
Whose crafty skill mars nature's hue,  
Who, in vile tatters, with smirch'd face,  
Run up and down from place to place,  
To gratify their friends' desires,

From Bampfild Carew, to Moll Squires,  
Are rightly term'd Egyptians all  
Whom we, mistaking, Gypsies call.

The Grecian sages borrow'd this,  
As they did other sciences,  
From fertile Egypt, though the loan  
They had not honesty to own.  
Dodona's oaks, inspired by Jove,  
A learned and prophetic grove,  
Turn'd vegetable necromancers,  
And to all comers gave their answers.  
At Delphos, to Apollo dear,  
All men the voice of Fate might hear;  
Each subtle priest on three-legg'd stool,  
To take in wise men, play'd the fool;

60

<sup>52</sup> Bamfylde Moore Carew was the son of a clergyman at Bickley in Devonshire, and was educated at Tiverton school, with a view to his taking orders; but falling into the company of some gypsies near that town, young Carew grew so fond of his associates, that, at the age of fifteen, he resolved to "live a life of ease" with them, and ran away from school. After a short time spent with the fortune-telling fraternity, he returned home, to the great joy of his parents, who had given up all expectation of ever seeing him again. His love of roving, however, still remained, and after a time grew so strong that he quitted his father's habitation once more. His exploits in this course of life were wonderful, and the history of his shifts and impositions is still a part of our popular library. He was twice transported from Exeter to North America; but returned before the ship which carried him out. He was a man of retentive memory, and happy address. The fraternity to which he belonged elected him their king; and he remained faithful to his subjects to the last. It is supposed that he died about 1770, aged 77.

<sup>53</sup> Mary Squires, a gypsy, and one of Carew's subjects, was a principal agent in Elizabeth Cumming's affair, some account of which will be given in a subsequent note.

A mystery, so made for gain,  
 E'en now in fashion must remain.  
 Enthusiasts never will let drop  
 What brings such business to their shop 70  
 And that great saint, we Whitefield call,  
 Keeps up the humbug spiritual.

Among the Romans, not a bird  
 Without a prophecy, was heard;  
 Fortunes of empires often hung  
 On the magician magpie's tongue,  
 And every crow was to the state  
 A sure interpreter of fate.  
 Prophets, embodied in a college  
 (Time out of mind your seat of knowledge, so  
 For genius never fruit can bear  
 Unless it first is planted there ;

<sup>71</sup> George Whitefield, one of the apostles of methodism, was born in Gloucester, in December, 1714, at the Bell Inn, which was then kept by his mother, whom for some time he assisted as a waiter. He was educated at the school of St. Mary de Crypt, and admitted a Servitor at Oxford, where he acquired the character on which his future eminence was founded. Struck by the young man's piety and austerity of manner, Benson, Bishop of Gloucester, made him a voluntary offer of ordination, which Whitefield accepted, and in June, 1736, began his work, preaching in the streets, in the fields, and in prisons; and his labours proved eminently successful.

Whitefield erected two large places of worship, one in Tottenham Court Road, and the other in Moorfields; he was chaplain to the Countess of Huntingdon, and superintendent of the various chapels erected under her patronage. His attention being engaged by America, he repeatedly went there and prosecuted his labours with extraordinary success. He died of a violent asthma in 1751, when, on his seventh

American

College of Angora, and died of a disease of the lungs.

and afterwards of the same disease.

And solid learning never falls  
 Without the verge of college walls)  
 Infallible accounts would keep  
 When it was best to watch or sleep,  
 To eat or drink, to go or stay,  
 And when to fight or run away;  
 When matters were for actions ripe,  
 By looking at a double tripe; 90  
 When emperors would live or die  
 They in an ass's skull could spy;  
 When generals would their station keep,  
 Or turn their backs, in hearts of sheep,  
 In matters, whether small or great,  
 In private families or state  
 As amongst us, the holy seer  
 Officiously would interfere;  
 With pious arts and reverend skill  
 Would bend lay bigots to his will; 100  
 Would help or injure foes or friends,  
 Just as it served his private ends.  
 Whether, in honest way of trade,  
 Traps for virginity were laid,  
 Or if, to make their party great,  
 Designs were form'd against the state,  
 Regardless of the common weal,  
 By interest led, which they call zeal,  
 Into the scale was always thrown  
 The will of Heaven to back their own. 110

England, a happy land we know,  
 Where follies naturally grow,  
 Where without culture they arise,  
 And tower above the common size,  
 England, a fortune-telling host

As numerous as the stars, could boast ;  
 Matrons, who toss the cup, and see  
 The grounds of fate in grounds of tea ;  
 Who, versed in every modest lore,  
 Can a lost maidenhead restore,  
 Or, if their pupils rather choose it,  
 Can shew the readiest way to lose it.  
 Gypsies, who every ill can cure

120

Except the ill of being poor,  
 Who charms 'gainst love and agues sell  
 Who can in hen-roost set a spell,  
 Prepared by arts, to them best known  
 To catch all feet except their own,  
 Who as to fortune, can unlock it  
 As easily as pick a pocket ;  
 Scotchmen, who, in their country's right,  
 Possess the gift of second sight,  
 Who, when their barren heaths they quit,  
 (Sure argument of prudent wit ;—  
 Which reputation to maintain,  
 They never venture back again)  
 By lies prophetic heap up riches,  
 And boast the luxury of breeches.

130

Amongst the rest, in former years,  
 Campbell, illustrious name ! appears,  
 Great hero of futurity.

140

Who, blind, could every thing foresee,  
 Who, dumb, could every thing foretell,  
 Who, late, could every thing to sell,  
 Always done, at the will of Heaven  
 According to the price was given.

Campbell, a Scotchman, was a famous teller, who for  
 on the unfolding of the future.

Of Scottish race, in Highlands born,  
Possess'd with native pride and scorn,  
He hither came, by custom led,  
To curse the hands that gave him bread. 150  
With want of truth, and want of sense,  
Amplly made up by impudence,  
(A succedaneum, which we find  
In common use with all mankind)  
Caress'd and favour'd too by those  
Whose heart with patriot feelings glows,  
Who foolishly, where'er dispersed,  
Still place their native country first ;  
(For Englishmen alone have sense  
To give a stranger preference, 160  
Whilst modest merit of their own  
Is left in poverty to groan)  
Campbell foretold just what he would,  
And left the stars to make it good,  
On whom he had impress'd such awe,  
His dictates current pass'd for law ;  
Submissive, all his empire own'd ;  
No star durst smile, when Campbell frown'd.

This sage deceased, for all must die,  
And Campbell's no more safe than I, 170  
No more than I can guard the heart,  
When Death shall hurl the fatal dart,  
Succeeded, ripe in art and years,  
Another favourite of the spheres ;  
Another and another came,  
Of equal skill, and equal fame ;  
As white each wand, as black each gown,  
As long each beard, as wise each frown,  
In every thing so like, you'd swear,



Campbell himself was sitting there :  
 To all the happy art was known,  
 To *tell* our fortunes, *make* their own.

180

Seated in garret,—for you know  
 The nearer to the stars we go  
 The greater we esteem his art,—  
 Fools curious flock'd from every part :  
 The rich, the poor, the maid, the married ;  
 And those who could not walk were carried.

The butler, hanging down his head,  
 By chambermaid, or cookmaid led,  
 Inquires, if from his friend the moon  
 He has advice of pilfer'd spoon ?

190

The court-bred woman of condition,  
 (Who to approve her disposition  
 As much superior, as her birth  
 To those composed of common earth,  
 With double spirit must engage  
 In every folly of the age)  
 The honourable arts would buy,  
 To pack the cards, and cog a die.

200

The hero (who for brawn and face  
 May claim right honourable place  
 Amongst the chiefs of Butcher-row ;  
 Who might some thirty years ago,  
 If we may be allow'd to guess

<sup>201</sup> Lines 261-320 first appeared in the 3rd ed. of this Poem.

<sup>201-236</sup> The brackets in these lines enclose a single parenthesis—"The Hero ( . . . ) like Druggier comes, &c."

<sup>202</sup> Butcher-row, a very curious, narrow, timber-built, dead-end street, that used to run alongside St. Clement's Church in the Strand. It now forms a part of the site of the Strand.

At his employment by his dress,  
Put medicines off from cart or stage,  
The grand Toscano of the age ;  
Or might about the country go  
*High steward* of a puppet-show, 210  
Steward and stewardship most meet,  
For all know *puppets never eat* ;  
Who would be thought (though, save the mark,  
That point is something in the dark)  
The man of honour, one like those  
Renown'd in story, who loved blows  
Better than victuals, and would fight,  
Merely for sport, from morn to night ;  
Who treads like Mavors firm ; whose tongue  
Is with the triple thunder hung ; 220  
Who cries to Fear—stand off—aloof—  
And talks as he were cannon proof,  
Would be deem'd ready, when you list,  
With sword and pistol, stick and fist,  
Careless of points, balls, bruises, knocks,  
At once to fence, fire, cudgel, box,  
But at the same time bears about  
Within himself, some touch of doubt,  
Of prudent doubt, which hints—that fame  
Is nothing but an empty name ; 230  
That life is rightly understood  
By all to be a real good ;  
That, even in a hero's heart  
Discretion is the better part ;  
That this same honour may be won,  
And yet no kind of danger run,  
Like Dragger comes, that magic powers

<sup>237</sup> Abel Dragger, in Jenson's *Alchymist*.

May ascertain his lucky hours ;  
 For at some hours the fickle dame,  
 Whom Fortune properly we name, 24  
 Who ne'er considers wrong or right,  
 When wanted most plays least in sight,  
 And, like a modern court-bred jilt,  
 Leaves her chief favourites in a tilt :  
 Some hours there are, when from the heart  
 Courage into some other part,  
 No matter wherefore, makes retreat,  
 And fear usurps the vacant seat,  
 Whence, planet-struck, we often find  
 Stuarts and Sackvilles of mankind. 25

Farther, he'd know (and by his art  
 A conjurer can that impart)  
 Whether politer it is reckon'd

280 Lord George Sackville, commander of the British army of several brigades of German cavalry, by not advancing with them at the battle of Minden, pursuant to the orders of the commander-in-chief, Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick rendered the success of the day infinitely less brilliant and complete than it would otherwise have been. A few days after the battle, his lordship resigned his command, and returned to London. On his arrival there he was deprived of all his military appointments, in which he was succeeded by the Marquess of Granby.

Under these circumstances, he applied for a court-martial, which, being granted, came to the conclusion "that Lord George Sackville is guilty of having disobeyed the orders of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, whom he was by his commission and instructions directed to obey, as commander-in-chief according to the rules of war; and it is the further opinion of the court that the said Lord George Sackville and he is hereby adjudged, unfit to serve his majesty in a military capacity whatever."

This sentence George the Second confirmed, and ordered the name of Lord George Sackville to be struck out of the list of Peers and Counsellors.

To have or not to have a second ;  
 To drag the friends in, or, alone,  
 To make the danger all their own ;  
 Whether repletion is not bad,  
 And fighters with full stomachs mad ;  
 Whether, before he seeks the plain,  
 It were not well to breathe a vein ;      260  
 Whether a gentle salivation,  
 Consistently with reputation,  
 Might not of precious use be found,  
 Not to prevent indeed a wound,  
 But to prevent the consequence  
 Which oftentimes arises thence,  
 Those fevers which the patient urge on

Much surprise was excited when Lord Sackville was admitted to the honour of kissing George the Third's hand immediately on his accession, and while his predecessor lay dead in his palace. In 1765, he was restored to his rank of Privy Counsellor and appointed one of the Vice Treasurers of Ireland. In 1775, during Lord North's administration, he was appointed, by the name of the Right Honourable Lord George Sackville Germain, to be one of his majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and took the American department, in which situation he displayed considerable ability as a statesman, and was the ablest supporter in parliament of the measures of administration.

In 1782 he was created a peer by the title of Baron Bolebrooke, Viscount Sackville. On the report of the intended creation, a motion was made in the House of Lords by the Marquis of Carmarthen, "that it is derogatory to the honour of this house, that any person labouring under the censure of a court-martial, whose sentence the crown had been pleased to confirm, should be recommended to his majesty to be raised to the dignity of the peerage." Upon this motion the question of adjournment was put and carried by a majority of 75 against 30. Lord Sackville died in 1785. He is one of the many persons to whom the authorship of Burns's letters has been attributed.

To gates of death, by help of surgeon ;  
 Whether a wind at east or west  
 Is for green wounds accounted best ; 270  
 Whether (was he to choose) his mouth  
 Should point towards the north or south ;  
 Whether more safely he might use,  
 On these occasions, pumps or shoes ;  
 Whether it better is to fight  
 By sunshine or by candlelight ;  
 Or (lest a candle should appear  
 Too mean to shine in such a sphere ;  
 For who could of a candle tell  
 To light a hero into hell ? 280

And lest the sun should partial rise  
 To dazzle one or t'other's eyes,  
 Or one or t'other's brains to scorch)  
 Might not Dame Luna hold a torch ?

These points with dignity discuss'd,  
 And gravely fix'd, a task which must  
 Require no little time and pains,  
 To make our hearts friends with our brains,  
 The man of war would next engage  
 The kind assistance of the sage, 290  
 Some previous method to direct,  
 Which should make these of none effect.

Could he not, from the mystic school  
 Of art, produce some sacred rule,  
 By which a knowledge might be got  
 Whether men valiant were, or not ;  
 So he that challenges, might write  
 Only to those who would not fight ?

Or, could he not some war dispense  
 By help of which (without offence 300

To Honour, whose nice nature's such  
 She scarce endures the slightest touch)  
 When he for want of t'other rule  
 Mistakes his man, and like a fool,  
 With some vain fighting blade gets in,  
 He fairly may get out again?

Or should some demon lay a scheme  
 To drive him to the last extreme,  
 So that he must confess his fears,  
 In mercy to his nose and ears, 310  
 And, like a prudent recreant knight,  
 Rather do any thing than fight,  
 Could he not some expedient buy  
 To keep his shame from public eye?  
 For well he held, and, men review,  
 Nine in ten hold the maxim too,  
 That honour's like a maidenhead,  
 Which, if in private brought to bed,  
 Is none the worse, but walks the town,  
 Ne'er lost, until the loss be known. 320

The parson, too, (for now and then  
 Parsons are just like other men,  
 And here and there a grave divine  
 Has passions such as yours and mine)  
 Burning with holy lust to know  
 When fate preferment will bestow,  
 'Fraid of detection, not of sin,  
 With circumspection sneaking in  
 To conjurer, as he does to whore,  
 Through some bye alley, or back-door, 330  
 With the same caution orthodox  
 Consults the stars, and gets a p-

The citizen in fraud grown old.

Who knows no deity but gold,  
 Worn out, and gasping now for breath,  
 A medicine wants to keep off death;  
 Would know, if that he cannot have,  
 What coins are current in the grave;  
 If, when the stocks (which, by his power,  
 Would rise or fall in half an hour,  
 For, though unthought of and unseen,  
 He work'd the springs behind the screen)  
 By his directions came about,  
 And rose to par, he should sell out,  
 Whether he safely might, or no,  
 Replace it in the funds below.

34

By all address'd, believed, and paid,  
 Many pursued the thriving trade,  
 And, great, in reputation grown,  
 Successive, held the magic throne,  
 Favour'd by every darling passion,  
 The love of novelty and fashion,  
 Ambition, avarice, lust, and pride,  
 Riches pour'd in on every side.  
 But when the prudent laws thought fit  
 To curb this insolence of wit;  
 When senates wisely had provided,  
 Decreed, enacted, and decided  
 That no such vile and upstart elves  
 Should have more knowledge than themselves;  
 When fines and penalties were laid  
 To stop the progress of the trade,

350

361

<sup>359</sup> It was by stat. 17, Geo. 2. c. 5. s. 2. enacted that all persons pretending skill in palmistry, telling fortunes, &c. should be deemed rogues and vagabonds, and punished accordingly.

And stars no longer could dispense,  
 With honour, farther influence ;  
 And wizards (which must be confessed  
 Was of more force than all the rest)  
 No certain way to tell had got  
 Which were informers and which not ;  
 Affrighted sages were, perforce,  
 Obligated to steer some other course :  
 By various ways, these sons of Chance  
 Their fortunes labour'd to advance,  
 Well knowing, by unerring rules,  
 Knaves starve not in the land of fools.

370

Some, with high titles and degrees,  
 Which wise men borrow when they please,  
 Without or trouble or expense,  
 Physicians instantly commence,  
 And proudly boast an equal skill  
 With those who claim the *right* to kill.

380

Others about the country roam  
 (For not one thought of going home)  
 With pistol and adopted leg,  
 Prepared at once to rob or beg.

Some, the more subtle of their race,  
 Who felt some touch of coward grace,  
 Who Tyburn to avoid had wit,  
 But never fear'd deserving it,  
 Came to their brother Smollett's aid,  
 And carried on the critic trade.

390

Attach'd to letters and the Muse,  
 Some verses wrote, and some wrote news ;  
 Those each revolving month are seen  
 The heroes of a magazine ;  
 These every morning greet the eye



In Ledger or in Gazetteer,  
 Spreading the falsehoods of the day,  
 By turns, for Faden and for Say ;  
 Like Swiss, their force is always laid  
 On that side where they best are paid : 401  
 Hence mighty prodigies arise,  
 And daily monsters strike our eyes ;  
 Wonders, to propagate the trade,  
 More strange than ever Baker made  
 Are hawk'd about from street to street,  
 And fools believe, whilst liars eat.

Now armies in the air engage,  
 To fright a superstitious age ;  
 Now comets through the ether range,  
 In governments portending change ; 411  
 Now rivers to the ocean fly  
 So quick, they leave their channels dry ;  
 Now monstrous whales on Lambeth shore  
 Drink the Thames dry, and thirst for more ;  
 And every now and then appears  
 An Irish savage, numbering years  
 More than those happy sages could  
 Who drew their breath before the flood ;  
 Now, to the wonder of all people,  
 A church is left without a steeple ; 421  
 A steeple now is left in lurch,  
 And mourns departure of the church,

<sup>398</sup> The editors of the newspapers mentioned in the preceding couplet. Faden was particularly obnoxious on account of the share he took in procuring, at the instigation of Kidgell, a copy of the *Essay on Woman*, with a view to the prosecution of Wilkes. See *The Author*, I. 257, note.  
<sup>399</sup> Sir Richard Baker, the chronicler, who flourished towards the conclusion of the sixteenth century.

Which, borne on wings of mighty wind,  
 Removed a furlong off we find;  
 Now, wrath on cattle to discharge,  
 Hailstones as deadly fall, and large,  
 As those which were on Egypt sent,  
 At once their crime and punishment,  
 Or those which, as the prophet writes,  
 Fell on the necks of Amorites, 430  
 When, struck with wonder and amaze,  
 The 'sun suspended, stay'd to gaze,  
 And, from her duty longer kept,  
 In Ajalon his sister slept.

But if such things no more engage  
 The taste of a politer age,  
 To help them out in time of need  
 Another Tofts must rabbits breed :

<sup>438</sup> Mary Tofts, who became famous as the rabbit woman of Godalming, in 1727. The account this woman gave of herself was briefly this :—She had been weeding in a field, and seeing a rabbit spring up near her, tried to catch it, with another woman. Her companion charged her with longing for the rabbit, but she denied it. Soon after another rabbit sprang up, which she also endeavoured to catch. The same night she dreamt she had the two rabbits in her lap, and awakened with a sick fit which lasted till morning. For three months she had a constant and strong desire to eat rabbits; but being in indigent circumstances she could not procure any : at last she was marvellously brought to bed of them. This story excited a lively controversy in the medical world, particularly between Dr. Douglas and Sir Richard Manningham, knt. F.R.S. the latter of whom, in 1726, published “an exact diary of what was observed during a close attendance upon Mary Toft the pretended Rabbit breeder of Godalming in Surrey, from Monday, Nov. 28, to Wednesday, Dec. 7 following, together with an account of her confession of the fraud.”

Mr. St. André, an eminent surgeon, at one time lent himself to the delusion, but afterwards published a recantation.

Each pregnant female trembling hears,  
 And, overcome with spleen and fears, 440  
 Consults her faithful glass no more  
 But madly bounding o'er the floor,  
 Feels hairs o'er all her body grow,  
 By fancy turn'd into a doe.

Now, to promote their private ends,  
 Nature her usual course suspends,  
 And varies from the stated plan  
 Observed e'er since the world began.

Bodies, (which foolishly we thought,  
 By custom's servile maxims taught, 450  
 Needed a regular supply,

And without nourishment must die)  
 With craving appetites, and sense  
 Of hunger easily dispense,  
 And, pliant to their wondrous skill,  
 Are taught, like watches, to stand still,  
 Uninjured, for a month or more,  
 Then go on as they did before.

The novel takes, the tale succeeds,  
 Ample supplies its author's needs, 460  
 And Betsy Canning is at least,

<sup>440</sup> In the year 1753, an extraordinary affair attracted the notice and divided the opinion of the public. A girl of eighteen years of age, named Elizabeth Canning, who had been missing for some time, came home to her mother in a deplorable and emaciated condition. She declared upon oath that on the 1st of January, about nine in the morning, while walking from Moorfields Lane, she was seized by two men in Moorfields, who first robbed, and then gagged her; and in consequence of their ill usage she fell into a fit, and lay insensible for some hours. On recovering, she found her- self surrounded with an old gipsy woman and two young men. The former took her by the hand and promised to give

With Gascoyne's help, a six months' feast.

Whilst, in contempt of all our pains,  
The tyrant Superstition reigns  
Imperious in the heart of man,  
And warps his thoughts from Nature's plan;  
Whilst fond Credulity, who ne'er

her some fine clothes; but considering this as an invitation to become a prostitute, she utterly refused, whereupon the old woman almost stripped her and pushed her into a back room like a hayloft, without any furniture in it, and there locked her up, threatening to cut her throat if she made any disturbance. On looking about her in the morning she discovered a large jug filled with water, and several pieces of bread amounting to about a quartern loaf, and some hay scattered on the floor. In this room she said she remained for more than 27 days without any other sustenance than the bread and water mentioned and a minced pie she had in her pocket. She said also she left some of these provisions behind her when she made her escape by breaking out of the house, and that during her confinement not a creature had come near her to see or speak to her. Upon her return an investigation was set on foot, and she having fixed upon a house at Enfield Wash, on the Hertford road, as the place where she had been confined, one Mrs. Wills, who kept it, together with Mary Squires, the gypsy, and Virtue Hall, a young woman who lived with Wills, were taken up and committed. Upon the examination the young woman fully confirmed the statement of Canning. After a full and long trial, Wills and Squires were found guilty, and the latter sentenced to suffer death. Sir Crisp Gascoyne the Lord Mayor being dissatisfied with the evidence, took great pains to unravel what he suspected was a conspiracy, and succeeded to his utmost wish. An alibi was clearly made out, and a free pardon granted to Mary Squires. An indictment for perjury was preferred against Elizabeth Canning, who was convicted on the clearest evidence of wilful and corrupt perjury, and thereupon sentenced to be transported for seven years.

The public were inflamed to an incredible pitch of folly and injustice on the occasion. Betty Canning was a heroine and a martyr in the estimation of the mob, and was celebrated as such in several popular street ballads.

The weight of wholesome doubts could bear,  
 To reason and herself unjust,  
 Takes all things blindly upon trust;  
 Whilst Curiosity, whose rage  
 No mercy shews to sex or age,  
 Must be indulged at the expense  
 Of judgment, truth, and common sense;  
 Impostures cannot but prevail,  
 And when old miraeles grow stale,  
 Jugglers will still the art pursue,  
 And entertain the world with new.

For them, obedient to their will,  
 And trembling at their mighty skill,  
 Sad spirits, summon'd from the tomb,  
 Glide glaring, ghastly through the gloom  
 In all the usual pomp of storms,  
 In horrid, customary forms,  
 A wolf, a bear, a horse, an ape,  
 As fear and fancy give them shape;  
 Tormented with despair and pain,  
 They roar, they yell, and clank the chain.  
 Folly and Guilt (for Guilt, howe'er  
 The face of Courage it may wear,  
 Is still a coward at the heart)  
 At fear-created phantoms start.  
 The priest, that very word implies  
 That he's both innocent and wise,  
 Yet fears to travel in the dark,  
 Unless escorted by his clerk.

But let not every bungler deem  
 Too lightly of so deep a scheme;  
 For reputation of the art  
 Each Ghost must act a proper part.

Observe decorum's needful grace,  
And keep the laws of time and place ;  
Must change, with happy variation,  
His manners with his situation ;  
What in the country might pass down,  
Would be impertinent in town.

No spirit of discretion here  
Can think of breeding awe and fear,  
'Twill serve the purpose more by half  
To make the congregation laugh.

510

We want no ensigns of surprise,  
Locks stiff with gore, and saucer eyes ;  
Give us an entertaining sprite,  
Gentle, familiar, and polite,  
One who appears in such a form  
As might an holy hermit warm,  
Or who on former schemes refines,  
And only talks by sounds and signs,  
Who will not to the eye appear,  
But pays her visits to the ear,  
And knocks so gently, 'twould not fright  
A lady in the darkest night.

520

Such is our Fanny, whose good will,  
Which cannot in the grave lie still,  
Brings her on earth to entertain  
Her friends and lovers in Cock Lane.



## THE GHOST.

### BOOK II.



SACRED, standard rule we find,  
By poets held time out of mind—  
To offer at Apollo's shrine,  
And call on one, or all the Nine.

This custom, through a bigot zeal  
Which moderns of fine taste must feel  
For those who wrote in days of yore,  
Adopted stands like many more ;  
Though every cause which then conspired  
To make it practised and admired,  
Yielding to Time's destructive course,  
For ages past hath lost its force.

With ancient bards, an invocation  
Was a true act of adoration,  
Of worship an essential part,  
And not a formal piece of art.  
Of paltry reading a parade,  
A dull solemnity in trade,  
A pious fever, taught to burn  
An hour or two, to serve a turn.  
They talk'd not of Castalian springs,  
By way of saying pretty things.

As we dress out our flimsy rhimes ;  
 'Twas the religion of the times ;  
 And they believed that holy stream  
 With greater force made fancy teem,  
 Reckon'd by all a true specific  
 To make the barren brain prolific :  
 Thus Romish church, (a scheme which bears  
 Not half so much excuse as theirs) 30  
 Since Faith implicitly hath taught her,  
 Reveres the force of holy water.

The Pagan system, whether true  
 Or false, its strength, like buildings, drew  
 From many parts disposed to bear,  
 In one great whole, their proper share.  
 Each god of eminent degree  
 To some vast beam compared might be ;  
 Each godling was a peg, or rather  
 A cramp, to keep the beams together : 40  
 And man as safely might pretend  
 From Jove the thunderbolt to rend,  
 As with an impious pride aspire  
 To rob Apollo of his lyre.

With settled faith and pious awe,  
 Establish'd by the voice of Law,  
 Then poets to the Muses came,  
 And from their altars caught the flame.  
 Genius, with Phœbus for his guide,  
 The Muse ascending by his side,  
 With towering pinions dared to soar,  
 Where eye could scarcely strain before  
 • But why should we, who cannot feel  
 These glowings of a Pagan zeal  
 That wild enthusiastic force



By which, above her common course,  
 Nature, in ecstasy upborne,  
 Look'd down on earthly things with scorn;  
 Who have no more regard, 'tis known,  
 For their religion than our own,  
 And feel not half so fierce a flame  
 At Clio's as at Fisher's name;  
 Who know these boasted sacred streams  
 Were mere romantic idle dreams,  
 That Thames has waters clear as those  
 Which on the top of Pindus rose,  
 And that the fancy to refine,  
 Water's not half so good as wine;  
 Who know, if profit strikes our eye,  
 Should we drink Helicon quite dry,  
 The whole fountain would not thither lead  
 So soon as one poor jug from Tweed;  
 Who, if to raise poetic fire  
 The power of Beauty we require,  
 In any public place can view  
 More than the Grecians ever knew;  
 If wit into the scale is thrown,  
 Can boast a Lennox of our own;  
 Why should we servile customs choose,

<sup>62</sup> Catherine Fisher, better known by the name of K. Fisher, a courtesan of great beauty and celebrity.

<sup>78</sup> Mrs. Arabella Lennox, the author of some very pleasant novels, was the daughter of a North American gentleman the name of Ramsay, and was born at New York. Sir J. Hawkins relates in his life of Johnson that the Doctor celebrated the birth of her first literary child — as he calls Mrs. Lennox's first work — by a poem, in which he called her authoress and about twenty other friends at the Dedham. Mrs. Lennox's "first literary child" was "The History of Lennox Stuart," published in 1754.

And court an antiquated Muse? 80  
 No matter why—to ask a reason  
 In pedant bigotry is treason.

In the broad, beaten turnpike-road  
 Of hacknied panegyric ode,  
 No modern poet dares to ride  
 Without Apollo by his side,  
 Nor in a sonnet take the air,  
 Unless his lady Muse be there;  
 She, from some amaranthine grove,  
 Where little Loves and Graces rove, 90  
 The laurel to my Lord must bear,  
 Or garlands make for whores to wear;  
 She, with soft elegiac verse,  
 Must grace some mighty villain's hearse,  
 Or for some infant, doom'd by fate  
 To wallow in a large estate,  
 With rhymes the cradle must adorn,  
 To tell the world a fool is born.

Since, then, our critic Lords expect  
 No hardy poet should reject 100  
 Establish'd maxims, or presume  
 To place much better in their room,  
 By nature fearful, I submit,  
 And in this dearth of sense and wit,  
 With nothing done, and little said,  
 (By wild excursive Fancy led  
 Into a second Book thus far,  
 Like some unwary traveller,  
 Whom varied scenes of wood and lawn  
 With treacherous delight have drawn  
 Deluded from his purpose way,  
 Whom every step and turn has led

Who, gazing round, can nowhere spy  
 Or house or friendly cottage nigh,  
 And resolution seems to lack  
 To venture forward or go back)  
 Invoke some goddess to descend,  
 And help me to my journey's end;  
 Though conscious Arrow all the while  
 Hears the petition with a smile,  
 Before the glass her charms unfolds,  
 And in herself my Muse beholds.

120

Truth, goddess of celestial birth,  
 But little loved or known on earth;  
 Whose power but seldom rules the heart;  
 Whose name, with hypocritic art,  
 An arrant stalking-horse is made,  
 A snug pretence to drive a trade,  
 An instrument, convenient grown  
 To plant, more firmly, Falsehood's throne,  
 As rebels varnish o'er their cause  
 With specious colouring of laws,  
 And pious traitors draw the knife  
 In the king's name against his life;  
 Whether, (from cities far away,  
 Where Fraud and Falsehood scorn thy sway)  
 The faithful nymph's and shepherd's pride,  
 With Love and Virtue by thy side,  
 Your hours in harmless joys are spent  
 Amongst the children of Content;  
 Or, fond of

140

You tread the

Howe'er my road

I treat the same

as you do

In George's and in Charlotte's breast ;  
 If, in the giddy hours of youth,  
 My constant soul adhered to truth ;  
 If, from the time I first wrote Man,  
 I still pursued thy sacred plan, 150  
 Tempted by Interest in vain  
 To wear mean Falsehood's golden chain ;  
 If, for a season drawn away,  
 Starting from virtue's path astray,  
 All low disguise I scorn'd to try,  
 And dared to sin, but not to lie ;  
 Hither, O hither ! condescend,  
 Eternal Truth ! thy steps to bend,  
 And favour him, who, every hour,  
 Confesses and obeys thy power. 160

But come not with that easy mien  
 By which you won the lively Dean,  
 Nor yet assume that strumpet air  
 Which Rab'lais taught thee first to wear,  
 Nor yet that arch, ambiguous face  
 Which with Cervantes gave thee grace ;  
 But come in sacred vesture clad,  
 Solemnly dull, and truly sad !

Far from thy seemly matron train  
 Be idiot Mirth, and Laughter vain ! 170  
 For Wit and Humour, which pretend  
 At once to please us and amend,  
 They are not for my present turn ;  
 Let them remain in France with St. Pierre

Of noblest City parents born,  
 Whom wealth and dignities adorn,  
 Who still are constant to their race

Not quite awake nor quite asleep,  
 With thee let formal Dulness come,  
 And deep Attention, ever dumb ;  
 Who on her lips her fingers lays,  
 Whilst every circumstance she weighs,  
 Whose downcast eye is often found  
 Bent without motion to the ground,  
 Or, to some outward thing confined,  
 Remits no image to the mind,  
 No pregnant mark of meaning bears,  
 But, stupid, without vision stares :  
 Thy steps let Gravity attend,  
 Wisdom's and Truth's unerring friend ;  
 For one may see with half an eye,  
 That gravity can never lie,  
 And his arch'd brow, pull'd o'er his eyes,  
 With solemn proof proclaims him wise.

Free from all waggeries and sports,  
 The produce of luxurious courts,  
 Where sloth and lust enervate youth,  
 Come thou, a downright City Truth :  
 The City, which we ever find  
 A sober pattern for mankind,  
 Where man, *in equilibrio* hung,  
 Is seldom old, and never young,  
 And from the cradle to the grave,  
 Not Virtue's friend nor Vice's slave ;  
 As dancers on the wire we spy,  
 Hanging between the earth and sky.

She comes—I see her from afar  
 Bending her course to Temple-Bar :  
 All sage and silent is her train,  
 Deportment grave, and garments plain.

Such as may suit a parson's wear,  
And fit the headpiece of a mayor.

By truth inspired, our Bacon's force  
Open'd the way to learning's source ;  
Boyle through the works of nature ran,  
And Newton, something more than man,  
Dived into nature's hidden springs,  
Laid bare the principles of things,  
Above the earth our spirits bore,  
And gave us worlds unknown before. 220  
By Truth inspired, when Lauder's spite  
O'er Milton cast the veil of night,  
Douglas arose, and through the maze  
Of intricate and winding ways  
Came where the subtle traitor lay,  
And dragg'd him, trembling, to the day ;  
Whilst he, (O shame to noblest parts !  
Dishonour to the liberal arts,

221 William Lauder was by birth a Scotchman, and taught Latin at the university of Edinburgh, where, in 1739, he published *Poetarum Musæ Sacre*. From thence he came to London, where, in 1747, he made a memorable attack on Milton in a book entitled "An Essay on Milton's style and imitation of the Moderns in his *Paradise Lost*." His quotations, consisting of purposely interpolated passages in old and obscure authors, passed as genuine for a time, but in 1751 the forgeries were detected by Dr Douglas, afterwards Bishop of Salisbury. Lauder died in Barbadoes about 1771.

222 Dr. Johnson, with an honest persuasion of Lauder's untruthfulness, for a time believed the charge he brought against Milton, and so far promoted it, as to write on receiving the preface to his poem, a notice in which he advanced the charge of forgery. This notice, which was inserted in the *Edinburgh Review*, was afterwards corrected, and the charge of forgery was withdrawn.

To traffic in so vile a scheme !)  
 Whilst he, our letter'd Polypheme, 230  
 Who had confederate forces join'd,  
 Like a base coward skulk'd behind.  
 By Truth inspired, our critics go  
 To track Fingal in Highland snow,  
 To form their own and other's creed  
 From manuscripts they cannot read.  
 By Truth inspired, we numbers see  
 Of each profession and degree,  
 Gentle and simple, lord and oit,  
 Wit without wealth, wealth without wit, 240  
 When Punch and Sheridan have done,  
 To Fanny's ghostly lectures run.  
 By Truth and Fanny now inspired,  
 I feel my glowing bosom fired ;  
 Desire beats high in every vein  
 To sing the spirit of Cock Lane ;  
 To tell (just as the measure flows  
 In halting rhyme, half verse, half prose)  
 With more than mortal arts endued,  
 How she united force withstood, 250  
 And proudly gave a brave defiance  
 To Wit and Dulness in alliance.

This apparition (with relation  
 To ancient modes of derivation,  
 This we may properly so call,  
 Although it ne'er appears at all,  
 As by the way of *innendo*,  
*Lucus is, modo à non-lucendo*)  
 Superior to the vulgar mode,  
 Nobly disdains that servile road 260  
 Which coward Ghosts, as it appears,

Have walk'd in, full five thousand years,  
And, for restraint too mighty grown,  
Strikes out a method of her own.

Others may meanly start away,  
Awed by the herald of the day ;  
With faculties too weak to bear  
The freshness of the morning air,  
May vanish with the melting gloom,  
And glide in silence to the tomb :  
She dares the sun's most piercing light,  
And knocks by day as well as night.

270

Others, with mean and partial view,  
Their visits pay to one or two ;  
She, great in reputation grown,  
Keeps the best company in Town.

Our active, enterprising Ghost  
As large and splendid routs can boast  
As those, which, raised by Pride's command,  
Block up the passage through the Strand.

280

Great adepts in the fighting trade,  
Who served their time on the parade ;  
She-saints, who, true to pleasure's plan,  
Talk about God, and lust for man ;  
Wits who believe nor God nor Ghost,  
And fools who worship every host ;  
Cowards, whose lips with war are hung,  
Men truly brave, who hold their tongue,  
Courtiers, who laugh they know not what,  
And cits, who for the same cause set

The parties of the Godless set

Gravely, Christianly, and with great wit

And then, with a

long, long, long

and then, with a



The canting tabernacle brother,  
 (For one rogue still suspects another)  
 Ladies, who to a spirit fly,  
 Rather than with their husbands lie;  
 Lords, who as chastely pass their lives  
 With other women as their wives;  
 Proud of their intellects and clothes,  
 Physicians, lawyers, parsons, beaus,  
 And, truant from their desks and shops,  
 Spruce Temple clerks and 'prentice fops,  
 To Fanny come, with the same view,  
 To find her false, or find her true.

Hark! something creeps about the house!  
 Is it a spirit or a mouse?

Hark! something scratches round the room!

A cat, a rat, a stubb'd birch broom.

Hark! on the wainscot now it knocks!

"If thou'rt a Ghost," cried Orthodox,

With that affected, solemn air

Which hypocrites delight to wear,

And all those forms of consequence

Which fools adopt instead of sense;

"If thou'rt a Ghost, who from the tomb

Stalk'st sadly silent through this gloom,

In breach of nature's stated laws,

For good, or bad, or for no cause,

Give now nine knocks; like priests of old,

Nine we a sacred number hold."

"Psha," cried Profound, (a man of parts,  
 Deep read in all the curious arts,

Who, to their hidden springs had traced

The force of numbers rightly placed)

"As to the number, you are right;

the form, mistaken quite.  
 's nine?—Your adepts all agree  
 virtue lies in three times three."  
 said; no need to say it twice,  
 thrice she knock'd, and thrice, and thrice.  
 the crowd, confounded and amazed,  
 lence at each other gazed:  
 Celia's hand the snuff-box fell,  
 el, who ogled with the belle,  
 ick it up attempts in vain,  
 stoops, but cannot rise again.  
 ane Pomposo was not heard  
 mport one crabbed foreign word:  
 r seizes heroes, fools and wits,  
 Plausible his prayers forgets.  
 at length, as people just awake,  
 o wild dissonance they break;  
 talk'd at once, but not a word  
 s understood or plainly heard.  
 sh is the noise of chattering geese,  
 w sailing on the summer breeze;  
 sh is the language Discord speaks  
 Welsh women o'er beds of leaks;

330

340

Dr. Johnson's *Dictionary* and *Dictionary* attended to  
 his partisans a never-failing source of information  
 occasionally was not misplaced, as the following  
 shew:—

—The name of a faction.

—Any thing calculated for deception.

—A conversation between two persons.

—A conversation between two persons.

—A conversation between two persons.

—A conversation between two persons.

—A conversation between two persons.

—A conversation between two persons.

—A conversation between two persons.

—A conversation between two persons.

Such the confused and horrid sounds  
Of Irish in potato grounds.

But tired, for even C——'s tongue  
Is not on iron hinges hung,  
Fear and Confusion sound retreat,  
Reason and Order take their seat.  
The fact confirm'd beyond all doubt,  
They now would find the causes out.  
For this a sacred rule we find  
Among the nicest of mankind ;  
Which never might exception brook  
From Hobbes e'en down to Bolingbroke,  
To doubt of facts, however true,  
Unless they know the causes too.

Trifle, of whom 'twas hard to tell  
When he intended ill or well ;  
Who, to prevent all farther pother,  
Probably meant nor one nor t'other ;  
Who to be silent always loath,  
Would speak on either side, or both ;  
Who led away by love of fame,  
If any new idea came,  
Whate'er it made for, always said it,  
Not with an eye to truth, but credit,—  
For orators profess'd 'tis known,  
Talk not for our sake, but their own,—  
Who always shew'd his talents best  
When serious things were turn'd to jest,  
And under much impertinence  
Possess'd no common share of sense ;  
Who could deceive the busy hours  
With chat on butter-breads and flowers,  
Could talk of powder, patches, pains

With the same zeal as of a saint;  
 Could prove a Sibyl brighter far  
 Than Venus or the Morning Star;  
 Whilst something still so gay, so new,  
 The smile of approbation drew,  
 And females eyed the charming man,  
 Whilst their hearts flutter'd with their fan;  
 Trifle, who would by no means miss  
 An opportunity like this,  
 Proceeding on his usual plan,  
 Smiled, stroked his chin, and thus began : - 380

“ With sheers or scissars, sword or knife,  
 When the Fates cut the thread of life,  
 (For if we to the grave are sent,  
 No matter with what instrument)  
 The body in some lonely spot,  
 On dunghill vile, is laid to rot,  
 Or sleep among more holy dead  
 With prayers irreverently read;  
 The soul is sent where Fate ordains,  
 To reap rewards, to suffer pains. 400.

“ The virtuous, to those mansions go,  
 Where pleasures unembitter'd flow,  
 Where, leading up a jocund band,  
 Vigour and Youth dance hand in hand,  
 Whilst Zephyr, with harmonious gales,  
 Pipes softest music through the vales,  
 And Spring and Flora, gaily crown'd  
 With velvet carpet spread the ground,  
 With myrtle braid, where roses bloom  
 And every flower adorns the room,  
 Where crystal streams their murmurs tell  
 Where verdant meadows gently swell  
 Where with the sun the flowers smile

Where other suns dart brighter beams,  
And light through purer æther streams.

“Far other seats, far different state,  
The sons of wickedness await,  
Justice, (not that old hag I mean  
Who’s nightly in the Garden seen,  
Who lets no spark of mercy rise,  
For crimes, by which men lose their eyes :  
Nor her, who with an equal hand  
Weighs tea and sugar in the Strand ;  
Nor her, who, by the world deem’d wise,  
Deaf to the widow’s piercing cries,  
Steel’d ’gainst the starving orphan’s tears,  
On pawns her base tribunal rears ;  
But her, who after death presides,  
Whom sacred truth unerring guides,  
Who, free from partial influence,  
Nor sinks nor raises evidence,  
Before whom nothing’s in the dark,  
Who takes no bribe, and keeps no clerk)  
Justice, with equal scale below,  
In due proportion weighs out woe,  
And always with such lucky aim  
Knows punishments so fit to frame,  
That she augments their grief and pain,  
Leaving no reason to complain.

“Old maids and rakes are join’d together,

<sup>418</sup> One of the greatest abuses that existed in Churchill’s time was the administration of the police of London, which was intrusted to a set of vulgar, ignorant men called tradelawyers. These men, assisted by clerks taken from the lowest stations, levied fines and annual tributes on those offenders who were rich enough to purchase exemption from punishment. Their head quarters were in Covent Garden.

Coquettes and prudes, like April weather, 440  
 Wit's forced to chum with Common Sense,  
 And Lust is yoked to Impotence.  
 Professors (Justice so decreed)  
 Unpaid, must constant lectures read ;  
 On earth it often doth befall,  
 They're paid, and never read at all :  
 Parsons must practise what they teach,  
 And bishops are compell'd to preach.

“ She, who on earth was nice and prim,  
 Of delicacy full and whim ; 450  
 Whose tender nature could not bear  
 The rudeness of the churlish air,  
 Is doom'd, to mortify her pride,  
 The change of weather to abide,  
 And sells, whilst tears with liquor mix,  
 Burnt brandy on the shore of Styx.

“ Avaro,—by long use grown bold  
 In every ill which brings him gold,  
 Who his Redeemer would pull down,

<sup>457</sup> In the Conclave (a poem written by Churchill, but deemed too personal and virulent for publication) Dr. Pearce, the prelate here vilified, was attacked under the name of Longinus. The poem opened with these lines :—

“ The Conclave was met, and Longinus the Pope,  
 Who leads a great number of fools in a rope,  
 Who makes them get up, and who makes them sit still ;  
 Who makes them say yea or nay, just as he will ;  
 Who a critic profound does all critics defy,  
 And settles the difference 'twixt *Beta* and *Pi* ;  
 Who forgiveness of faults preaches up to another,  
 But forbids it to come near himself or his brother.”

<sup>459</sup> A painted window representing the crucifixion was put up over the altar in St. Margaret's Church, London. Dr. Pearce, then Bishop of Rochester, and afterwards Archbishop of York, thought it sacrilegious and endeavored to have it removed.

And sell his God for half-a-crown ;  
 Who, if some blockhead should be willing  
 To lend him on his soul a shilling,  
 A well-made bargain would esteem it,  
 And have more sense than to redeem it,—  
 Justice shall in those shades confine,  
 To drudge for Plutus in the mine,  
 All the day long to toil and roar,  
 And, cursing, work the stubborn ore  
 For coxcombs here who have no brains,  
 Without a sixpence for his pains :  
 Thence, with each due return of night  
 Compell'd, the tall, thin, half-starved sprite  
 Shall earth re-visit, and survey  
 The place where once his treasure lay,  
 Shall view the stall where holy Pride,  
 With letter'd Ignorance allied,  
 Once hail'd him mighty and adored,  
 Descended to another lord :  
 Then shall he, screaming, pierce the air,  
 Hang his lank jaws and scowl despair ;  
 Then shall he ban at Heaven's decrees,  
 And, howling, sink to hell for ease.

"Those, who on earth through life have pass'd  
 With equal pace from first to last,  
 Nor vex'd with passions nor with spleen,  
 Insipid, easy, and serene ;  
 Whose heads were made too weak to bear  
 The weight of business or of care ;  
 Who, without merit, without crime,  
 Contrive to while away their time,  
 Nor good nor bad, nor fools nor wits,  
 And Justice, with a smile, permits

Still to pursue their darling plan,  
And find amusement how they can.

“The beau, in gaudiest plumage drest  
With lucky fancy, o’er the rest,  
Of air a curious mantle throws,  
And chats among his brother beaux;  
Or, if the weather’s fine and clear,  
No sign of rain or tempest near,  
Encouraged by the cloudless day,  
Like gilded butterflies at play,  
So lively all, so gay, so brisk,  
In air they flutter, float and frisk.

500

“The belle, (what mortal doth not know  
Belles after death admire a beau?)  
With happy grace renews her art  
To trap the coxcomb’s wandering heart;  
And, after death as whilst they live,  
A heart is all which beaux can give.

510

“In some still, solemn, sacred shade,  
Behold a group of authors laid,  
Newspaper wits, and sonneteers,  
Gentlemen bards, and rhyming peers;  
Biographers, whose wondrous worth  
Is scarce remember’d now on earth,  
Whom Fielding’s humour led astray,  
And plaintive fops, debauch’d by Gray,  
All sit together in a ring.

And laugh and prattle, write and sing.

“On his own works, with latent scorn

Neatly and elegantly bound

He lies, his works are all around

And with a look of scorn and pride

He looks on all that he has made



With other lords who cannot read,—  
 However destitute of wit,  
 To make their works for bookcase fit)  
 Acknowledged master of those seats,  
 Cibber his Birth-day Odes repeats. 5

“With triumph now possess that seat,  
 With triumph now thy Odes repeat;  
 Unrivall’d vigils proudly keep,  
 Whilst every hearer’s lull’d to sleep;  
 But know, illustrious Bard! when Fate,  
 Which still pursues thy name with hate,  
 The regal laurel blasts, which now  
 Blooms on the placid Whitehead’s brow,  
 Low must descend thy pride and fame,  
 And Cibber’s be the second name.” 51

Here Trifle cough’d, (for coughing still  
 Bears witness to the speaker’s skill,  
 A necessary piece of art,  
 Of rhetoric an essential part;  
 And adepts in the speaking trade  
 Keep a cough by them ready made,  
 Which they successfully dispense  
 When at a loss for words or sense)  
 Here Trifle cough’d, here paused—but while  
 He strove to recollect his smile, 51

<sup>530</sup> Colley Cibber, the hero of the *Dunciad*, and Whitehead’s predecessor in the Laureate’s chair. His plays for many seasons ranked high in the acting list, and his “Apology for his Life” is one of the most amusing specimens of autobiography in our language, and comprises the best history of the English stage during the long period he was connected with it. Some natural defects prevented his ever attaining high excellence as an actor. He died in 1757, at the age of 86.

That happy engine of his art,  
Which triumph'd o'er the female heart,  
Credulity, the child of Folly,  
Begot on cloister'd Melancholy,  
Who heard, with grief, the florid fool  
Turn sacred things to ridicule,  
And saw him, led by whim away,  
Still farther from the subject stray,  
Just in the happy nick, aloud,  
In shape of Moore, address'd the crowd: 560

“Were we with patience here to sit,  
Dupes to the impertinence of wit,  
Till Trifle his harangue should end,  
A Greenland night we might attend,  
Whilst he, with fluency of speech,  
Would various mighty nothings teach;”  
Here Trifle, sternly looking down,  
Gravely endeavour'd at a frown,  
But Nature unawares stept in,  
And, mocking, turn'd it to a grin. 570

“And when, in Fancy's chariot hurl'd,  
We had been carried round the world,  
Involved in error still and doubt,  
He'd leave us where we first set out.  
Thus soldiers (in whose exercise  
Material use with grandeur vies)  
Lift up their legs with mighty pain,  
Only to set them down again.

“Believe ye not (yes, all I see  
In sound belief concur with me,  
That Providence, for woe, hath sent

See the explanation of the Ghost in the next chapter.

To us unknown, this Spirit sends?  
Though speechless lay the trembling tongue  
Your faith was on your features hung;  
Your faith I in your eyes could see,  
When all were pale and stared like me:  
But scruples to prevent, and root  
Out every shadow of dispute,  
Pomposo, Plausible, and I,  
With Fanny, have agreed to try  
A deep concerted scheme—this night  
To fix or to destroy her quite.  
If it be true, before we've done,  
We'll make it glaring as the sun;  
If it be false, admit no doubt,  
Ere morning's dawn we'll find it out.  
Into the vaulted womb of death,  
Where Fanny now, deprived of breath,  
Lies festering, whilst her troubled sprite  
Adds horror to the gloom of night,  
Will we descend, and bring from thence  
Proofs of such force to common sense,  
Vain triflers shall no more deceive,  
And Atheists tremble and believe."

He said, and ceased; the chamber rung  
With due applause from every tongue:  
The mingled sound (now let me see—  
Something by way of simile)  
Was it more like Strymonian cranes,  
Or winds low murmuring when it rains,  
Or drowsy hum of clustering bees,  
Or the hoarse roar of angry seas?  
Or (still to heighten and explain,  
Nor else our simile is vain)

we declare it like all four,  
 am, a murmur, hum, and roar?

Fancy now, in awful state,  
 at this great triumvirate,  
 ethod which received we find  
 er cases by mankind) 620  
 d with a joint consent,  
 ols in town to represent.  
 e clock strikes twelve—Moore starts and  
 swears;

ths, we know, as well as prayers,  
 ion lies, and a church brother  
 use at will or one or t'other;  
 ible from his cassock drew  
 y manual, seeming new;  
 ok it was of private prayer,  
 ot a pin the worse for wear;  
 as we by the bye may say,

630

but small saints in private pray.  
 ion, fairest maid on earth!  
 eek as good, who drew her birth  
 t that bless'd union, when in heaven  
 ure was bride to Virtue given;  
 ion, ever pleased to pray,  
 ss'd the precious gift one day;  
 orisy, of Cunning born,  
 t in and stole it ere the morn;  
 efield, that greatest of all saints,  
 always prays and never faints,

an sue to her own brothers bore

more on the same, some Severn's shore

lived, the strong, the sound, the true

admitted, no more to be counted

Who, with unusual care opprest,  
Now, trembling, pull'd it from his breast;  
Doubts in his boding heart arise,  
And fancied spectres blast his eyes;  
Devotion springs from abject fear,  
And stamps his prayers for once sincere.

Pomposo,—insolent and loud,  
Vain idol of a scribbling crowd,  
Whose very name inspires an awe,  
Whose every word is sense and law;  
For what his greatness hath decreed,  
Like laws of Persia and of Mede,  
Sacred through all the realm of Wit,  
Must never of repeal admit;  
Who, cursing flattery, is the tool  
Of every fawning, flattering fool;  
Who Wit with jealous eye surveys,  
And sickens at another's praise;  
Who, proudly seized of learning's throne,  
Now damns all learning but his own;  
Who scorns those common wares to trade in  
Reasoning, convincing, and persuading,  
But makes each sentence current pass  
With puppy, coxcomb, scoundrel, ass;  
For 'tis with him a certain rule,  
The folly's proved when he calls fool;

<sup>655</sup> Dr. Johnson, whose Tory politics rendered him particularly obnoxious to Churchill, notwithstanding their common prejudices against the Scotch, affected to hold the Author in great contempt. The character of Pomposo, much extolled by Johnson's enemies; but the only remark that the Doctor made to the satire was, that he "thought Churchill a shallow fellow in the beginning, and had seen reason for altering his opinion."

Who to increase his native strength,  
 Draws words six syllables in length,  
 With which, assisted with a frown,  
 By way of club, he knocks us down ;  
 Who 'bove the vulgar dares to rise,  
 And sense of decency defies ;  
 For this same decency is made  
 Only for bunglers in the trade, 680  
 And, like the cobweb laws, is still  
 Broke through by great ones when they will—  
 Pomposo, with strong sense supplied,  
 Supported, and confirm'd by Pride,  
 His comrades' terrors to beguile  
 "Grinn'd horribly a ghastly smile :"  
 Features so horrid, were it light,  
 Would put the devil himself to flight.

Such were the three in name and worth,  
 Whom Zeal and Judgment singled forth 690  
 To try the sprite on reason's plan,  
 Whether it was of God or man.

Dark was the night ; it was that hour  
 When terror reigns in fullest power ;  
 When, as the learn'd of old have said,  
 The yawning grave gives up her dead ;  
 When Murder, Rapine by her side,  
 Stalks o'er the earth with giant stride ;  
 Our Quixotes (for that knight of old  
 Was not in truth by half so bold ;  
 Though Reason at the same time cries  
 Our Quixotes are not half so wise,  
 Since they, with other follies, boast  
 An expedition 'gainst a Ghost,  
 Through the chill, deep, surounding gloom,  
 To seek the way, to seek the place,

Adventured forth; Caution before,  
 With heedful step, the lanthorn bore,  
 Pointing at graves; and in the rear,  
 Trembling, and talking loud, went Fear. 710  
 The church-yard teem'd; th' unsettled ground,  
 As in an ague, shook around;  
 While, in some dreary vault confined,  
 Or riding on the hollow wind,  
 Horror, which turns the heart to stone,  
 In dreadful sounds was heard to groan.  
 All staring, wild, and out of breath,  
 At length they reach the place of death.

A vault it was, long time applied  
 To hold the last remains of Pride; 720  
 No beggar there, of humble race,  
 And humble fortunes, finds a place,  
 To rest in pomp as well as ease;  
 The only way's to pay the fees.  
 Fools, rogues, and whores, if rich and great,  
 Proud even in death, here rot in state.  
 No thieves disrobe the well-dressed dead;  
 No plumbers steal the sacred lead;  
 Quiet and safe the bodies lie;  
 No sextons sell; no surgeons buy. 730

Thrice each the ponderous key applied,  
 And thrice to turn it vainly tried,  
 Till taught by Prudence to unite,  
 And straining with collected might,  
 The stubborn wards resist no more;  
 But open flies the growling door.

Three paces back they fell amazed,  
 Like statues stood, like madmen gazed;  
 The frightened blood forsakes the face,  
 And seeks the heart with quicker pace. 740

The throbbing heart its fears declares,  
 And upright stand the bristled hairs;  
 The head in wild distraction swims,  
 Cold sweats bedew the trembling limbs;  
 Nature, whilst fears her bosom chill,  
 Suspends her powers, and life stands still.

Thus had they stood till now; but Shame  
 (An useful though neglected dame,  
 By Heaven design'd the friend of man,  
 Though we degrade her all we can, 750  
 And strive, as our first proof of wit,  
 Her name and nature to forget)  
 Came to their aid in happy hour,  
 And with a wand of mighty power  
 Struck on their hearts; vain fears subside,  
 And, baffled, leave the field to Pride.

Shall they, (forbid it, Fame!) shall they  
 The dictates of vile Fear obey?  
 Shall they, the idols of the Town,  
 To bugbears fancy-form'd bow down? 760  
 Shall they, who greatest zeal exprest,  
 And undertook for all the rest,  
 Whose matchless courage all admire,  
 Inglorious from the task retire?  
 How would the wicked ones rejoice,  
 And infidels exalt their voice,  
 If Moore and Plausible were found,  
 By shadows awed, to quit their ground!  
 How would fools laugh, should it appear,  
 Pomposo was the slave of fear! 770  
 "Perish the thought! though to our eyes  
 In all its terrors, hell should seem to rise,  
 Though thousand Ghosts in dread array,  
 With glaring eye-balls cross our way -



Though Caution, trembling, stands aloof,  
 Still we will on, and dare the proof."  
 They said; and, without farther halt,  
 Dauntless march'd onward to the vault.

What mortal men, who e'er drew breath,  
 Shall break into the house of Death 78  
 With foot unhallow'd, and from thence  
 The mysteries of that state dispense,  
 Unless they with due rights prepare  
 Their weaker sense such sights to bear,  
 And gain permission from the state,  
 On earth their journal to relate?  
 Poets themselves, without a crime,  
 Cannot attempt it e'en in rhyme,  
 But always, on such grand occasion,  
 Prepare a solemn invocation, 7  
 A posy for grim Pluto weave,  
 And in smooth numbers ask his leave.  
 But why this caution? why prepare  
 Rites needless now? for thrice in air  
 The spirit of the Night hath sneezed,  
 And thrice hath clapp'd his wings well-please  
 Descend then, Truth, and guard thy side,  
 My Muse, my patroness, and guide!  
 Let others at invention aim,  
 And seek by falsities for fame; 8  
 Our story wants not, at this time,  
 Flounces and furbelows in rhyme;  
 Relate plain facts; be brief and bold;  
 And let the poets, famed of old,  
 Seek, whilst our artless tale we tell,  
 In vain to find a parallel.  
 Silent all three went in; about  
 All three turn'd silent, and came out.



## THE GHOST.

### BOOK III.

**I**T was the hour, when housewife Morn  
With pearl and linen hangs each thorn;  
When happy bards, who can regale  
Their Muse with country air and ale,  
Ramble afield to brooks and bowers,  
To pick up sentiments and flowers;  
When dogs and squires from kennel fly,  
And hogs and farmers quit their sty;  
When my Lord rises to the chase,  
And brawny chaplain takes his place. 10

These images, or bad or good,  
If they are rightly understood,  
Sagacious readers must allow  
Proclaim us in the country now;  
For observations mostly rise  
From objects just before our eyes,  
And every lord in critic wit  
Can tell you where the piece was writ;  
Can point out, as he goes along,  
(And who shall dare to say he's wrong?) 20  
Whether the warmth (for bards, we know,  
At present never more than glow)  
Was in the town or country caught,  
By the peculiar turn of thought.  
It was the hour,—though critics frown,

We now declare ourselves in Town,  
Nor will a moment's pause allow  
For finding when we came, or how.  
The man who deals in humble prose,  
Tied down by rule and method goes ;  
But they who court the vigorous Muse  
Their carriage have a right to choose.  
Free as the air, and unconfined,  
Swift as the motions of the mind,  
The poet darts from place to place,  
And instant bounds o'er time and space ;  
Nature (whilst blended fire and skill  
Inflame our passions to his will)  
Smiles at her violated laws,  
And crowns his daring with applause.

Should there be still some rigid few  
Who keep propriety in view ;  
Whose heads turn round, and cannot bear  
This whirling passage through the air,  
Free leave have such at home to sit,  
And write a regimen for wit ;  
To clip our pinions let them try,  
Not having heart themselves to fly.

It was the hour, when devotees  
Breathe pious curses on their knees ;  
When they with prayers the day begin  
To sanctify a night of sin ;  
When rogues of modesty, who roam  
Under the veil of night, sneak home,  
That free from all restraint and awe,  
Just to the windward of the law,  
Less modest rogues their tricks may play,  
And plunder in the face of day.

But hold,—whilst thus we play the fool,  
 In bold contempt of every rule,  
 Things of no consequence expressing,  
 Describing now, and now digressing,  
 To the discredit of our skill  
 The main concern is standing still.

60

In plays, indeed, when storms of rage  
 Tempestuous in the soul engage,  
 Or when the spirits, weak and low,  
 Are sunk in deep distress and woe,  
 With strict propriety we hear  
 Description stealing on the ear,  
 And put off feeling half an hour  
 To thatch a cot, or paint a flower ;  
 But in these serious works, design'd  
 To mend the morals of mankind,  
 We must for ever be disgraced,  
 With all the nicer sons of taste,  
 If once, the shadow to pursue,  
 We let the substance out of view.  
 Our means must uniformly tend  
 In due proportion to their end,  
 And every passage aptly join  
 To bring about the one design.  
 Our friends themselves cannot admit  
 This rambling, wild, digressive wit ;  
 No—not those very friends, who found  
 Their credit on the self-same ground.

70

80

Peace, my good grumbling Sir ; for once,  
 Sunk in the solemn, formal dunce,  
 This coxcomb shall your fears beguile ;  
 We will be dull—that you may smile.  
 Come, Method, come in all thy pride,

90

Dulness and Whitehead by thy side ;  
 Dulness and Method still are one,  
 And Whitehead is their darling son :  
 Not he whose pen, above control,  
 Struck terror to the guilty soul,  
 Made Folly tremble through her state,  
 And villains blush at being great ;  
 Whilst he himself, with steady face,  
 Disdaining modesty and grace, 100  
 Could blunder on through thick and thin,  
 Through every mean and servile sin,  
 Yet swear by Philip and by Paul  
 He nobly scorn'd to blush at all ;  
 But he, who in the Laureate chair,  
 By grace, not merit, planted there,  
 In awkward pomp is seen to sit,  
 And by his patent proves his wit ;  
 For favours of the great, we know,  
 Can wit as well as rank bestow ; 110

<sup>95</sup> Paul Whitehead, a man of notoriously profligate character. He was the author of several satires, now deservedly forgotten, in which he unsparingly lashed the vices and follies of the age, and carried his pseudo patriotism almost to republicanism: they were intitled, "The State Dunces;" "Honour;" and "Manners;" for the last of which he was ordered by the House of Lords to be taken into custody. He also wrote some other poems of little merit. His companionable qualities or rather vices procured him the friendship of Sir Francis Dashwood, who, when Chancellor of the Exchequer, conferred on him a patent place of £800 a year, which he enjoyed till his death in 1774, and which gave him a most convincing proof of the folly of his former principles. By his will, Paul Whitehead bequeathed his heart to his patron Lord Le Despencer, who caused it to be enclosed in an urn, and deposited in the church he erected at High Wycombe.

And they who, without one pretension,  
 Can get for fools a place or pension,  
 Must able be supposed of course  
 (If reason is allow'd due force)  
 To give such qualities and grace  
 As may equip them for the place.

But he—who measures, as he goes,  
 A mongrel kind of tinkling prose,  
 And is too frugal to dispense,  
 At once, both poetry and sense ; 120  
 Who, from amidst his slumbering guards,  
 Deals out a charge to subject bards,  
 Where couplets after couplets creep  
 Propitious to the reign of sleep ;  
 Yet every word imprints an awe,  
 And all his dictates pass for law  
 With beaus, who simper all around,  
 And belles, who die in every sound :  
 For in all things of this relation,  
 Men mostly judge from situation, 130  
 Nor in a thousand find we one  
 Who really weighs what's said or done ;  
 They deal out censure, or give credit,  
 Merely from him who did or said it.

But he—who, happily serene,  
 Means nothing, yet would seem to mean,  
 Who rules and cautions can dispense  
 With all that humble insolence  
 Which impudence in vain would teach,  
 And none but modest men can reach ; 140  
 Who adds to sentiments the grace

<sup>122</sup> William Whitehead, (for an account of whom see  
 "Prophecy of Famine," l. 256), published, in 1762, "A  
 Charge to the Poets."

Of always being out of place,  
And drawls out morals with an air  
A gentleman would blush to wear ;  
Who, on the chastest, simplest plan,  
As chaste, as simple, as the man,  
Without or character, or plot,  
Nature unknown, and art forgot,  
Can, with much racking of the brains,  
And years consumed in letter'd pains,  
A heap of words together lay,  
And, smirking, call the thing a play ;  
Who, champion sworn in virtue's cause,  
'Gainst vice his tiny bodkin draws,  
But to no part of prudence stranger,  
First blunts the point for fear of danger.  
So nurses sage, as caution works,  
When children first use knives and forks,  
For fear of mischief, it is known,  
To others' fingers or their own,  
To take the edge off wisely choose,  
Though the same stroke takes off the use.

Thee, Whitehead, thee I now invoke,  
Sworn foe to Satire's generous stroke,  
Which makes unwilling conscience feel,  
And wounds, but only wounds to heal.  
Good-natured, easy creature, mild  
And gentle as a new-born child,  
Thy heart would never once admit  
E'en wholesome rigour to thy wit ;  
Thy head, if conscience should comply,  
Its kind assistance would deny,

<sup>153</sup> Alluding to Whitehead's comedy of the *School Lovers*, a servile copy from "le Testament" of Fontenelle.

And lend thee neither force, nor art  
 To drive it onward to the heart.  
 O may thy sacred power control  
 Each fiercer working of my soul,  
 Damp every spark of genuine fire,  
 And languors, like thine own, inspire!  
 Trite be each thought, and every line  
 As moral, and as dull as thine!

180

Poised in mid-air (it matters not  
 To ascertain the very spot,  
 Nor yet to give you a relation  
 How it eluded gravitation)  
 Hung a watch-tower, by Vulcan plann'd  
 With such rare skill, by Jove's command,  
 That every word, which whisper'd here  
 Scarce vibrates to the neighbour ear,  
 On the still bosom of the air  
 Is borne, and heard distinctly there;  
 The palace of an ancient dame,  
 Whom men as well as gods call Fame;  
 A prattling gossip, on whose tongue  
 Proof of "perpetual motion" hung,  
 Whose lungs in strength all lungs surpass,  
 Like her own trumpet made of brass;  
 Who with an hundred pair of eyes  
 The vain attacks of sleep defies;  
 Who with an hundred pair of wings  
 News from the farthest quarters brings,  
 Sees, hears, and tells, untold before,  
 All that she knows and ten times more.

190

200

Not all the virtues which we find  
 Concentr'd in a Hunter's mind  
 Miss Hunter, a young lady of family and fortune, and



Can make her spare the rancorous tale,  
 If, in one point she chance to fail;  
 Or if once in a thousand years  
 A perfect character appears,  
 Such as of late with joy and pride  
 My soul possess'd, ere Arrow died;  
 Or such as envy must allow  
 The world enjoys in Hunter now;  
 This hag, who aims at all alike,  
 At virtues e'en like theirs will strike,  
 And make faults in the way of trade,  
 When she can't find them ready made.

All things she takes in, small and great  
 Talks of a toyshop and a state;  
 Of wits and fools, of saints and kings,  
 Of garters, stars, and leading strings;  
 Of old lords fumbling for a clap,  
 And young ones full of prayer and pap;  
 Of courts, of morals, and tye-wigs,  
 Of bears and serjeants dancing jigs;  
 Of grave professors at the bar  
 Learning to thrum on the guitar;  
 Whilst laws are slubber'd o'er in haste,

maid of honour to Queen Charlotte, eloped on the day of coronation with Henry Herbert, tenth Earl of Pembroke. On her table was found a paper containing the famous lines from Pope:—

"How oft when pressed to marriage have I said,  
 Curse on all laws but those which love has made.  
 Love, free as air, at sight of human ties,  
 Spreads his light wings, and in a moment flies." &c.

The king immediately deprived Lord Pembroke of military commands, and with his own hand struck him off the list of privy counsellors. Miss Hunter, after the death of Lord Pembroke, became the wife of General Clarke.

And judgment sacrificed to taste ;  
 Of whited sepulchres, lawn sleeves,  
 And God's house made a den of thieves ; 230  
 Of funeral pomps, where clamours hung,  
 And fix'd disgrace on every tongue,  
 Whilst Sense and Order blush'd to see  
 Nobles without humanity ;  
 Of coronations, where each heart,  
 With honest raptures, bore a part ;  
 Of city feasts, where Elegance  
 Was proud her colours to advance,  
 And Gluttony, uncommon case,  
 Could only get the second place ; 240  
 Of new-raised pillars in the state,  
 Who must be good, as being great ;  
 Of shoulders, on which honours sit  
 Almost as clumsily as wit ;  
 Of doughty knights, whom titles please,  
 But not the payment of the fees ;  
 Of lectures, whither every fool  
 In second childhood goes to school ;  
 Of grey-beards, deaf to Reason's call,  
 From Inn of Court, or City Hall, 250  
 Whom youthful appetites enslave,

<sup>231</sup> Alluding to the interment of George II, which took place the 11th of November, 1760.

<sup>238</sup> The coronation of George the Third on the 22nd of September, 1761. This solemnity is noticed in the next book.

<sup>237</sup> Their majesties were entertained by the city at Guildhall, according to custom, on the first Lord Mayor's day after their coronation. The banquet was provided in a style then unprecedented in the civic annals. It cost £6898 5s. 4d.

<sup>247</sup> Macklin and Sheridan were at this time rival lecturers on elocution.

With one foot fairly in the grave,  
 By help of crutch, a needful brother,  
 Learning of Hart to dance with t'other;  
 Of doctors regularly bred  
 To fill the mansions of the dead;  
 Of quacks, (for quacks they must be still,  
 Who save when forms require to kill)  
 Who life, and health, and vigour give  
 To him not one would wish to live; 261  
 Of artists who, with noblest view,  
 Disinterested plans pursue,  
 For trembling worth the ladder raise,  
 And mark out the ascent to praise;  
 Of arts and sciences, where meet,  
 Sublime, profound, and all complete,  
 A set (whom at some fitter time  
 The Muse shall consecrate in rhyme)  
 Who, humble artists to out-do,  
 A far more liberal plan pursue, 27  
 And let their well-judged premiums fall  
 On those who have no worth at all;  
 Of sign-post exhibitions, raised  
 For laughter more than to be praised,

<sup>254</sup> An eminent professor of dancing.

<sup>257</sup> The Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, founded in the year 1753. Previous to the institution of the Royal Academy, in 1765, the Society of Arts had an annual exhibition in its room of meeting, in Beaufort-buildings, of such paintings as had obtained the premiums offered within the year. From this Society have branched the Royal Academy and several literary and scientific Institutions, and numerous societies for improvements in agriculture.

<sup>271</sup> Bonnell Thornton, previous to the annual opening of the Society of Arts on the 20th of April, 1762, advertised

(Though by the way we cannot see  
 Why praise and laughter mayn't agree)  
 Where genuine humour runs to waste,  
 And justly chides our want of taste,  
 Censured, like other things, though good,  
 Because they are not understood. 280

To higher subjects now she soars,  
 And talks of politics and whores ;  
 (If to your nice and chaster ears  
 • That term indelicate appears,  
 Scripture politely shall refine  
 And melt it into concubine)  
 In the same breath spreads Bourbon's league ;  
 And publishes the grand intrigue ;  
 In Brussels', or our own Gazette  
 Makes armies fight which never met, 290  
 And circulates the pox or plague  
 To London by the way of Hague,—  
 For all the lies which there appear  
 Stamp'd with authority come here ;  
 Borrows as freely from the gabble  
 Of some rude leader of a rabble,  
 Or from the quaint harangues of those  
 Who lead a nation by the nose,

for the same day in the papers an exhibition by the society of sign painters, of all the curious signs to be met with in town or country. The public considering it as a mere newspaper skit, enjoyed the joke ; but the plan was actually carried into execution in a room in Bow-street, Covent-garden.

<sup>287</sup> The league between France and Spain in 1761, which led to Great Britain's declaring war against Spain in 1762.

<sup>289</sup> The Brussels Gazette was a notorious vehicle for the experiments of continental diplomats on the credulity of the public.

As from those storms which, void of art,  
 Burst from our honest patriot's heart,  
 When Eloquence and Virtue (late  
 Remark'd to live in mutual hate)  
 Fond of each other's friendship grown,  
 Claim every sentence for their own;  
 And with an equal joy recites  
 Parade amours and half pay fights,  
 Perform'd by heroes of fair weather,  
 Merely by dint of lace and feather,  
 As those rare acts which Honour taught  
 Our daring sons where Granby fought,  
 Or those which, with superior skill,  
 Sackville achieved by standing still.

This hag, (the curious, if they please,  
 May search, from earliest times, to these,  
 And poets they will always see  
 With gods and goddesses make free,  
 Treating them all, except the Muse,  
 As scarcely fit to wipe their shoes)

<sup>300</sup> The Earl of Chatham.

<sup>310</sup> The Marquess of Granby, eldest son of the third of Rutland, distinguished himself during the seven war, under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He was : to Lord Sackville (whom he succeeded) in the comm the English troops at the battle of Minden; and the latter pretended not to comprehend Prince Ferdi orders, the Prince directed them to be repeated t Marquess of Granby, as he was sure he would unde them. The Marquess died in 1770, in the 50th y his age, leaving a son, Charles Manners, who suc as fourth Duke in 1779. Walpole describes him as an open-hearted man of unbounded spirit, but no ca what he drank as profusely as a German was none and of unbounded good nature and generosity.

Who had beheld, from first to last,  
 How our triumvirate had past 320  
 Night's dreadful interval, and heard,  
 With strict attention, every word,  
 Soon as she saw return of light,  
 On sounding pinions took her flight.

Swift through the regions of the sky,  
 Above the reach of human eye,  
 Onward she drove the furious blast,  
 And rapid as a whirlwind past,  
 O'er countries, once the seats of taste,  
 By time and ignorance laid waste ; 330  
 O'er lands, where former ages saw  
 Reason and truth the only law ;  
 Where arts and arms, and public love,  
 In generous emulation strove ;  
 Where kings were proud of legal sway,  
 And subjects happy to obey,  
 Though now in slavery sunk, and broke  
 To superstition's galling yoke ;  
 Of arts, of arms, no more they tell,  
 Or freedom, which with science fell : 340  
 By tyrants awed, who never find  
 The passage to their people's mind ;  
 To whom the joy was never known  
 Of planting in the heart their throne ;  
 Far from all prospect of relief,  
 Their hours in fruitless prayers and grief  
 For loss of blessings they employ  
 Which we unthankfully enjoy.

Now is the time (had we the will)  
 To amaze the reader with our skill, 350  
 To pour out such a flood of knowledge

As might suffice for a whole college,  
 Whilst with a true poetic force,  
 We traced the goddess in her course,  
 Sweetly describing, in our flight,  
 Each common and uncommon sight,  
 Making our journal gay and pleasant,  
 With things long past, and things now present

Rivers—once Nymphs—(a transformation  
 Is mighty pretty in relation) 3

From great authorities we know  
 Will matter for a tale bestow:  
 To make the observation clear  
 We give our friends an instance here.

The day (that never is forgot)  
 Was very fine, but very hot;  
 The nymph (another general rule)  
 Enflamed with heat, laid down to cool;  
 Her hair, (we no exceptions find) 3  
 Waved careless, floating in the wind;  
 Her heaving breasts, like summer seas,  
 Seem'd amorous of the playful breeze:  
 Should fond Description tune our lays  
 In choicest accents to her praise,  
 Description we at last should find,  
 Baffled and weak, would halt behind.  
 Nature had form'd her to inspire  
 In every bosom soft desire;  
 Passions to raise, she could not feel;  
 Wounds to inflict, she would not heal. 3  
 A god, (his name is no great matter,  
 Perhaps a Jove, perhaps a Satyr)

<sup>365</sup> These lines are a witty burlesque on the tale of Leda and Pan in Pope's Windsor Forest.

Raging with lust, a godlike flame,  
 By chance, as usual, thither came ;  
 With gloating eye the fair one view'd,  
 Desired her first, and then pursued :  
 She, (for what other can she do ?)  
 Must fly—or how can he pursue ?  
 The Muse, (so custom hath decreed)  
 Now proves her spirit by her speed, 390  
 Nor must one limping line disgrace  
 The life and vigour of the race.  
 She runs, and he runs, till at length,  
 Quite destitute of breath and strength,  
 To Heaven (for there we all apply  
 For help, when there's no other nigh)  
 She offers up her virgin prayer,  
 (Can virgins pray unpitied there ?)  
 And when the god thinks he has caught her,  
 Slips through his hands and runs to water, 400  
 Becomes a stream, in which the poet  
 If he has any wit may show it.

A city once for power renown'd,  
 Now levell'd even to the ground,  
 Beyond all doubt is a direction  
 To introduce some fine reflection.

Ah, woeful me ! ah, woeful man !  
 Ah ! woeful all, do all we can !

Who can on earthly things depend  
 From one to t'other moment's end ? 410  
 Honour, wit, genius, wealth, and glory,  
 Good lack ! good lack ! are transitory ;  
 Nothing is sure and stable found,  
 The very earth itself turns round :  
 Monarchs, nay ministers, must die,



Must rot, must stink—ah, me! ah, why!  
Cities themselves in time decay;  
If cities thus—ah! well-a-day!  
If brick and mortar have an end,  
On what can flesh and blood depend!  
Ah, woeful me! ah, woeful man!  
Ah! woeful all, do all we can!

England, (for that's at last the scene,  
Though worlds on worlds should rise betwixt  
Whither we must our course pursue)  
England should call into review  
Times long since past indeed, but not  
By Englishmen to be forgot,  
Though England, once so dear to Fame,  
Sinks in Great Britain's dearer name.

Here could we mention chiefs of old,  
In plain and rugged honour bold,  
To virtue kind, to vice severe,  
Strangers to bribery and fear,  
Who kept no wretched clans in awe,  
Who never broke or warp'd the law,  
Patriots, whom, in her better days,  
Old Rome might have been proud to raise;  
Who, steady to their country's claim,  
Boldly stood up in Freedom's name,  
E'en to the teeth of tyrant Pride,  
And, when they could no more, they died.

There (striking contrast!) might we place  
A servile, mean, degenerate race;  
Hirelings, who valued nought but gold,  
By the best bidder bought and sold;  
Truants from honour's sacred laws,  
Betrayers of their country's cause,

The dupes of party, tools of power,  
Slaves to the minion of an hour, 450  
Lackeys, who watch'd a favourite's nod,  
And took a puppet for their god.

Sincere and honest in our rhymes,  
How might we praise these happier times !  
How might the Muse exalt her lays,  
And wanton in a monarch's praise !  
Tell of a prince in England born,  
Whose virtues England's crown adorn,  
In youth a pattern unto age,  
So chaste, so pious, and so sage 460  
Who, true to all those sacred bands  
Which private happiness demands,  
Yet never lets them rise above  
The stronger ties of public love.

With conscious pride see England stand,  
Our holy Charter in her hand ;  
She waves it round, and o'er the isle  
See Liberty and Courage smile.  
No more she mourns her treasures hurl'd  
In subsidies to all the world ; 470  
No more by foreign threats dismay'd,  
No more deceived with foreign aid,  
She deals out sums to petty states,  
Whom Honour scorns, and Reason hates ;  
But, wiser by experience grown,  
Finds safety in herself alone.  
" Whilst thus," she cries, " my children stand,  
An honest, valiant, native band,

<sup>457</sup> "Born and educated in this country, I glory in the name of Briton!"—George the Third's first Speech to his parliament, 18th of November, 1760.

A train'd militia, brave and free,  
True to their king, and true to me,  
No foreign hirelings shall be known,  
Nor need we hirelings of our own :  
Under a just and pious reign  
The statesman's sophistry is vain ;  
Vain is each vile, corrupt pretence :  
These are my natural defence ;  
Their faith I know, and they shall prove  
The bulwark of the king they love."

These, and a thousand things beside,  
Did we consult a poet's pride,  
Some gay, some serious, might be said,  
But ten to one they'd not be read ;  
Or were they by some curious few,  
Not even those would think them true ;  
For, from the time that Jubal first  
Sweet ditties to the harp rehearsed,  
Poets have always been suspected  
Of having truth in rhyme neglected,  
That bard except, who from his youth  
Equally famed for faith and truth,  
By prudence taught, in courtly chime  
To courtly ears brought truth in rhyme.

But though to poets we allow,  
No matter when acquired or how,  
From truth unbounded deviation,  
Which custom calls Imagination,  
Yet can't they be supposed to lie  
One half so fast as Fame can fly ;

<sup>499</sup> Mallet. One of his pieces was called "In Rhyme," and was addressed to the celebrated Lord Terfield.

Therefore (to solve this Gordian knot,—  
A point we almost had forgot) 510  
To courteous readers be it known,  
That, fond of verse and falsehood grown,  
Whilst we in sweet digression sung,  
Fame check'd her flight, and held her tongue,  
And now pursues, with double force  
And double speed, her destined course,  
Nor stops till she the place arrives  
Where Genius starves and Dulness thrives ;  
Where riches virtue are esteem'd,  
And craft is truest wisdom deem'd ; 520  
Where Commerce proudly rears her throne,  
In state to other lands unknown ;  
Where, to be cheated and to cheat,  
Strangers from every quarter meet ;  
Where Christians, Jews, and Turks shake hands,  
United in commercial bands ;  
All of one faith, and that to own  
No god but Interest alone.

When gods and goddesses come down  
To look about them here in Town,  
(For change of air is understood  
By sons of Physic to be good,  
In due proportion, now and then,  
For these same gods as well as men)  
By custom ruled, and not a poet  
So very dull but he must know it,  
In order to remain *incog*,  
They always travel in a fog.  
For if we majesty expose  
To vulgar eyes, too cheap it grows.

The force is lost, and, free from awe,  
We spy and censure every flaw;  
But well preserved from public view,  
It always breaks forth fresh and new;  
Fierce as the sun in all his pride  
It shines, and not a spot's descried.

Was Jove to lay his thunder by,  
And with his brethren of the sky  
Descend to earth, and frisk about,  
Like chattering N—— from rout to rout,  
He would be found, with all his host,  
A nine days' wonder at the most.  
Would we in trim our honours wear,  
We must preserve them from the air;  
What is familiar men neglect,  
However worthy of respect.  
Did they not find a certain friend  
In Novelty to recommend,  
(Such we, by sad experience, find  
The wretched folly of mankind)  
Venus might unattractive shine,  
And Hunter fix no eyes but mine.

But Fame, who never cared a jot  
Whether she was admired or not,  
And never blush'd to shew her face  
At any time in any place,  
In her own shape, without disguise,  
And visible to mortal eyes,  
On 'Change, exact at seven o'clock,  
Alighted on the weathercock,  
Which, planted there time out of mind  
To note the changes of the wind,  
Might no improper emblem be.

Of her own mutability.

Thrice did she sound her trump, (the same  
Which from the first belong'd to Fame,  
An old, ill-favour'd instrument,  
With which the goddess was content,  
Though under a politer race  
Bagpipes might well supply its place) 580  
And thrice, awaken'd by the sound,  
A general din prevail'd around ;  
Confusion through the city pass'd,  
And fear bestrode the dreadful blast.

Those fragrant currents which we meet,  
Distilling soft through every street,  
Affrighted from the usual course,  
Ran murmuring upwards to their source :  
Statues wept tears of blood, as fast  
As when a Cæsar breathed his last : 590  
Horses, which always used to go  
A foot-pace in my Lord Mayor's show,  
Impetuous from their stable broke,  
And aldermen and oxen spoke.

Halls felt the force, towers shook around ;  
And steeples nodded to the ground ;  
St. Paul himself (strange sight !) was seen

<sup>585</sup> The sanitary improvements effected in the metropolis during the past century were hardly commenced in Charchill's time. Swift's description is happily obsolete:—

“ Now from all parts the swelling kennels flow,  
And bear their trophies with them as they go ;  
Filth of all hues and odour seem to tell  
What street they sailed from by their sight and smell.

Sweeping from butchers' stalls, dung, guts, and blood,  
Drown'd puppies, stinking sprats, all drench'd in mud,  
Dead cats and turnip-tops come tumbling down the flood.”

*A Description of a City Shower.*

To bow as humbly as the Dean :  
 The Mansion House, for ever placed  
 A monument of City taste,  
 Trembled, and seem'd aloud to groan  
 Through all that hideous weight of stone.

To still the sound, or stop her ears,  
 Remove the cause or sense of fears,  
 Physic, in college seated high,  
 Would any thing but medicine try.  
 No more in Pewterers' Hall was heard

<sup>599</sup> The following note occurs on the subject of the Mansion House in an ingenious pamphlet intitled "Critical observations on the Buildings and Improvements of London published in 1771. When it was first resolved in Council to build a Mansion House for the Lord Mayor, Burlington, zealous in the cause of the arts, sent down original design of Palladio, worthy of its author, for approbation and adoption. The first question in court not, whether the plan was proper, but whether this Palladio was a freeman of the city or no. On this great debate ensued, and it is hard to say how it might have had not a worthy deputy risen up, and observed that it was of little consequence to discuss this point, it was notorious that Palladio was a papist, and inca of course. Lord Burlington's proposal was then rejected. The plan of a freeman and a protestant adopted in its room. Dance, the man pitched upon (who afterwards carried his plan into execution) was originally a shipwright, and, to do him justice, he appears never to have lost of his first profession. The front of the Mansion House all the resemblance possible to a deep-laden Indiaman, her stern galleries and gingerbread work. The stairs passages within are all ladders and gangways, and the bulkheads on the roof fore and aft, not unaptly represent the binnacle and windlass on the deck of a great n country *Catt*."

<sup>607</sup> Macklin's recitations and his lectures on elocution were delivered at Pewterers' Hall in Lime Street. A hardy veteran evinced throughout his long life an extraordinary versatility of talent, as an actor, author, lecturer, and

The proper force of every word ;  
Those seats were desolate become,  
And hapless Elocution dumb. 610  
Form, city-born and city-bred,  
By strict Decorum ever led,  
Who threescore years had known the grace  
Of one dull, stiff, unvaried pace,  
Terror prevailing over Pride,  
Was seen to take a larger stride ;  
Worn to the bone, and clothed in rags,  
See Avarice closer hug his bags ;  
With her own weight unwieldy grown,  
See Credit totter on her throne ; 620  
Virtue alone, had she been there,  
The mighty sound unmoved could bear.

Up from the gorgeous bed, where Fate  
Dooms annual fools to sleep in state,  
To sleep so sound that not one gleam  
Of Fancy can provoke a dream,  
Great Dulman started at the sound,  
Gaped, rubb'd his eyes, and stared around.  
Much did he wish to know, much fear,  
Whence sounds so horrid struck his ear, 630  
So much unlike those peaceful notes,  
That equal harmony, which floats  
On the dull wing of city air,  
Grave prelude to a feast or fair :  
Much did he inly ruminate  
Concerning the decrees of Fate,

<sup>627</sup> Sir Samuel Fludyer, Bart. M.P. for Chippenham, Deputy-Governor of the Bank of England, and Lord Mayor of London for 1761-2. He was originally a clothier at Frome in Somersetshire, in which business he acquired a considerable fortune. He died in 1768.



Revolving, though to little end,  
What this same trumpet might portend.

Could the French—no—that could not be  
Under Bute's active ministry,  
Too watchful to be so deceived—  
Have stolen hither unperceived?  
To Newfoundland, indeed, we know  
Fleets of war unobserved may go;  
Or, if observed, may be supposed,  
At intervals when Reason dozed,  
No other point in view to bear  
But pleasure, health, and change of air;  
But Reason ne'er could sleep so sound  
To let an enemy be found  
In our land's heart, ere it was known  
They had departed from their own.

Or could his successor (Ambition  
Is ever haunted with suspicion)  
His daring successor elect,  
All customs, rules, and forms reject,  
And aim, regardless of the crime,  
To seize the chair before his time?

Or (deeming this the lucky hour,  
Seeing his countrymen in power,  
Those countrymen who, from the first,  
In tumults and rebellion nursed,  
Howe'er they wear the mask of art,  
Still love a Stuart in their heart)

<sup>643</sup> In May, 1762, a French squadron escaped out of  
in a fog, and captured the town of St. John's in Newf  
land. Ministry were much blamed for their neglig  
but in the September following, the settlement was i  
tured by a British force under the command of Lord C  
and Colonel Amherst.

<sup>657</sup> Beckford was the Lord Mayor elect for 1762-3.

Could Scottish Charles?—

Conjecture thus,

That mental *ignis fatuus*,  
Led his poor brains a weary dance  
From France to England, hence to France,  
Till Information (in the shape  
Of chaplain learned, good Sir Crape, 670  
A lazy, lounging, pamper'd priest,  
Well known at every City feast,  
For he was seen much oftener there  
Than in the house of God at prayer;  
Who, always ready in his place,  
Ne'er let God's creatures wait for grace,  
Though, as the best historians write,  
Less famed for faith than appetite;  
His disposition to reveal,  
The grace was short, and long the meal; 680  
Who always would excess admit,  
If haunch or turtle came with it,  
And ne'er engaged in the defence  
Of self-denying Abstinence,  
When he could fortunately meet  
With anything he liked to eat;  
Who knew that wine, on Scripture plan,  
Was made to cheer the heart of man;  
Knew too, by long experience taught,  
That cheerfulness was kill'd by thought; 690  
And from those premises collected,  
(Which few perhaps would have suspected)  
That none who, with due share of sense,  
Observed the ways of Providence,  
Could with safe conscience leave off drinking  
Till they had lost the power of thinking;)

With eyes half closed came waddling in,  
 And, having stroked his double chin,  
 (That chin, whose credit to maintain  
 Against the scoffs of the profane, 700  
 Had cost him more than ever state  
 Paid for a poor electorate;  
 Which, after all the cost and rout  
 It had been better much without)  
 Briefly (for breakfast, you must know,  
 Was waiting all the while below)  
 Related, bowing to the ground,  
 The cause of that uncommon sound;  
 Related, too, that at the door  
 Pomposo, Plausible, and Moore, 710  
 Begg'd that Fame might not be allow'd  
 Their shame to publish to the crowd;  
 That some new laws he would provide,  
 (If old could not be misapplied  
 With as much ease and safety there  
 As they are misapplied elsewhere)  
 By which it might be construed treason  
 In man to exercise his reason;  
 Which might ingeniously devise  
 One punishment for truth and lies, 72  
 And fairly prove, when they had done,  
 That truth and falsehood were but one;

703 The electorate of Hanover was the favourite possession of the first two Georges, who were in reality German by birth, education, and tastes; and the many expensive wars in which the country was engaged during their reign were the result of their partiality.

710 Application was made on behalf of these gentlemen the Lord Mayor, for a prohibition against the hawkers through the streets of London "a full, true, and particular account" of their midnight visit to Fanny's tomb.

Which juries must indeed retain,  
 But their effect should render vain,  
 Making all real power to rest  
 In one corrupted, rotten breast,  
 By whose false gloss the very Bible  
 Might be interpreted a libel.

Moore (who, his reverence to save,  
 Pleaded the fool to screen the knave, 730  
 Though all who witness'd on his part  
 Swore for his head against his heart)  
 Had taken down, from first to last,  
 A just account of all that pass'd;  
 But, since the gracious will of Fate,  
 Who mark'd the child for wealth and state  
 E'en in the cradle, had decreed  
 The mighty Dulman ne'er should read,  
 That office of disgrace to bear  
 The smooth-lipp'd Plausible was there; 740  
 From Holborn e'en to Clerkenwell,  
 Who knows not smooth-lipp'd Plausible?  
 A preacher deem'd of greatest note

<sup>730</sup> Lord Mansfield's interpretation of the law of libel, though founded upon precedents made in the worst of times, was universally adhered to by the bench, with the exception of Lord Camden. Juries were browbeaten and insulted, if they dared to find a verdict beyond the mere fact of publication; and that most absurd maxim, "the greater the truth, the greater the libel," influenced the discretion of the judge in the sentence he pronounced. We are indebted to the patriotic exertions of Mr. Fox for the explanatory bill passed in 1791, which restored to the jury the power of deciding upon the law, as well as the fact, by returning a general verdict.

<sup>740</sup> The Rev. W. Sellon, in 1763, ostentatiously published a sermon which he had preached at St. Andrew's, Holborn, at Clerkenwell, and at St. Giles's. On its publication, the critics discovered it to be as gross a piece of plagiarism as ever issued from the press.

For preaching that which others wrote.

Had Dulman now, (and fools, we see,  
Seldom want curiosity)

Consented (but the mourning shade

Of Gascoyne hasten'd to his aid,

And in his hand, what could he more?

Triumphant Canning's picture bore)

750

That our three heroes should advance

And read their comical romance,

How rich a feast, what royal fare,

We for our readers might prepare!

So rich and yet so safe a feast,

That no one foreign, blatant beast,

Within the purlieus of the law,

Should dare thereon to lay his paw,

And, growling, cry, with surly tone,

Keep off—this feast is all my own.

760

Bending to earth the downcast eye,

Or planting it against the sky,

As one immersed in deepest thought,

Or with some holy vision caught,

His hands, to aid the traitor's art,

Devoutly folded o'er his heart;

Here Moore in fraud well skill'd, should go,

All saint, with solemn step and slow.

O that Religion's sacred name,

Meant to inspire the purest flame,

770

A prostitute should ever be

To that arch-fiend Hypocrisy,

Where we find every other vice

Crown'd with damn'd sneaking cowardice.

Bold sin reclaim'd is often seen;

Past hope that man who dares be mean.

There, full of flesh, and full of grace,  
 With that fine, round, unmeaning face  
 Which Nature gives to sons of earth  
 Whom she designs for ease and mirth, 780  
 Should the prim Plausible be seen ;  
 Observe his stiff affected mien ;  
 'Gainst Nature arm'd by gravity,  
 His features too in buckle see ;  
 See with what sanctity he reads,  
 With what devotion tells his beads !  
 Now, Prophet, shew me, by thine art,  
 What's the religion of his heart :  
 Shew there, if truth thou canst unfold,  
 Religion centred all in gold ; 790  
 Shew him, nor fear correction's rod,  
 As false to friendship as to God.

Horrid, unwieldy, without form,  
 Savage as ocean in a storm,  
 Of size prodigious, in the rear,  
 That post of honour, should appear  
 Pomposo ; Fame around should tell  
 How he a slave to interest fell ;  
 How, for integrity renown'd,  
 Which booksellers have often found, 800  
 He for subscribers baits his hook,

784 " His features too in buckle see." In the Spectator to be "in buckle" means, to be in close, stiff curl. "The wearer of it (a wig) goes, it seems, in his own hair when he is at home, and lets his wig be in buckle for a whole half year, that he may put it on upon occasion to meet the judges in it."—No. 129. The word is here used metaphorically, to convey the idea of features as stiff as the curls of a wig—a contorted, unnatural, fixed expression of countenance.

801 This passage reminded Dr. Johnson of the necessity of

And takes their cash—but where's the book  
No matter where—wise fear, we know,  
Forbids the robbing of a foe;  
But what, to serve our private ends,  
Forbids the cheating of our friends?  
No man alive, who would not swear  
All's safe, and therefore honest there:  
For, spite of all the learned say,  
If we to truth attention pay, 810  
The word dishonesty is meant  
For nothing else but punishment.  
Fame, too, should tell, nor heed the threat  
Of rogues, who brother rogues abet,  
Nor tremble at the terrors hung  
Aloft, to make her hold her tongue,  
How to all principles untrue,  
Not fix'd to old friends nor to new,  
He damns the pension which he takes,  
And loves the Stuart he forsakes. 820  
Nature (who, justly regular,  
Is very seldom known to err,  
But now and then in sportive mood,  
As some rude wits have understood,  
Or through much work required in haste,  
Is with a random stroke disgraced)  
Pomposo form'd on doubtful plan,  
Not quite a beast, nor quite a man;  
Like—God knows what—for never yet  
Could the most subtle human wit 830  
Find out a monster which might be  
The shadow of a simile.

publishing his edition of Shakespeare, subscriptions for  
which had been received by him upwards of twenty years.

These three, these great, these mighty three—  
Nor can the poet's truth agree,  
Howe'er report hath done him wrong  
And warp'd the purpose of his song,  
Amongst the refuse of their race,  
The sons of Infamy, to place  
That open, generous, manly mind,  
Which we, with joy, in Aldrich find— 840  
These three, who now are faintly shown,  
Just sketch'd, and scarcely to be known,  
If Dulman their request had heard,  
In stronger colours had appear'd,  
And friends, though partial, at first view,  
Shuddering, had own'd the picture true.

But had the journal been display'd,  
And their whole process open laid,  
What a vast, unexhausted field  
For mirth must such a journal yield! 850  
In her own anger strongly charm'd,  
'Gainst hope, 'gainst fear, by conscience arm'd,  
Then had bold Satire made her way,  
Knights, lords and dukes her destined prey.

But Prudence, ever sacred name  
To those who feel not virtue's flame,  
Or only feel it, at the best,  
As the dull dupes of Interest,  
Whisper'd aloud (for this we find  
A custom current with mankind, 860  
So loud to whisper, that each word

<sup>840</sup> The Reverend Stephen Aldrich, Rector of St. John's, Clerkenwell, had too much good sense to be imposed upon by the Cock Lane Ghost, and actively contributed to its exposure.



May all around be plainly heard ;  
And Prudence sure would never miss  
A custom so contrived as this  
Her candour to secure, yet aim  
Sure death against another's fame)  
" Knights, lords, and dukes—mad wretch, forbear!  
Dangers unthought of ambush there ;  
Confine thy rage to weaker slaves,  
Laugh at small fools, and lash small knaves, 870  
But never, helpless, mean, and poor,  
Rush on, where laws cannot secure ;  
Nor think thyself, mistaken youth !  
Secure in principles of truth :  
Truth ! why, shall every wretch of letters  
Dare to speak truth against his betters !  
Let ragged Virtue stand aloof,  
Nor mutter accents of reproof ;  
Let ragged Wit a mute become, 875  
When wealth and power would have her dumb ;  
For who the devil doth not know  
That titles and estates bestow  
An ample stock, where'er they fall,  
Of graces which we mental call !  
Beggars, in every age and nation,  
Are rogues and fools by situation ;  
The rich and great are understood  
To be of course both wise and good ;  
Consult then interest more than pride,  
Discreetly take the stronger side ; 880  
Desert, in time, the simple few  
Who Virtue's barren path pursue ;  
Adopt my maxims—follow me—  
To Baal bow the prudent knee ;

Deny thy God, betray thy friend,  
At Baal's altars hourly bend,  
So shalt thou rich and great be seen ;  
To be great now, you must be mean."

Hence, tempter, to some weaker soul,  
Which fear and interest control ; 900  
Vainly thy precepts are address'd  
Where Virtue steels the steady breast.  
Through meanness wade to boasted power,  
Through guilt repeated every hour ;  
What is thy gain, when all is done ?  
What mighty laurels hast thou won ?  
Dull crowds, to whom the heart's unknown,  
Praise thee for virtues not thy own :  
But will, at once man's scourge and friend,  
Impartial Conscience too commend ? 910  
From her reproaches canst thou fly ?  
Canst thou with worlds her silence buy ?  
Believe it not—her stings shall find  
A passage to thy coward mind :  
There shall she fix her sharpest dart ;  
There shew thee truly, as thou art,  
Unknown to those, by whom thou'rt prized,  
Known to thyself, to be despised.

The man who weds the sacred Muse  
Disdains all mercenary views ; 920  
And he who Virtue's throne would rear  
Laughs at the phantoms raised by fear,  
Though Folly, robed in purple, shines,  
Though Vice exhausts Peruvian mines,  
Yet shall they tremble, and turn pale ;  
When Satire wields her mighty gale ;  
Or should they, of rebuke afraid,

With Melcombe seek hell's deepest shade,  
Satire, still mindful of her aim,  
Shall bring the cowards back to shame.

930

Hated by many, loved by few,  
Above each little private view,  
Honest, though poor, (and who shall dare  
To disappoint my boasting there?)  
Hardy, and resolute though weak  
The dictates of my heart to speak,  
Willing I bend at Satire's throne;  
What power I have be all her own.

Nor shall yon lawyer's specious art,  
Conscious of a corrupted heart,  
Create imaginary fear  
To damp us in our bold career.  
Why should we fear; and what? the laws?  
They all are arm'd in virtue's cause;  
And aiming at the self-same end,  
Satire is always virtue's friend;  
Nor shall that Muse whose honest rage,  
In a corrupt, degenerate age,—  
When, dead to every nicer sense,  
Deep sunk in vice and indolence,  
The spirit of old Rome was broke

940

950

<sup>928</sup> George Bubb Doddington, the son of an apothecary at Weymouth, by his address in the electioneering management of that and his sister borough, raised himself to the peerage under the title of Lord Melcombe. He was a retainer of the court of Frederick Prince of Wales, and on the accession of George the Third, became a devoted supporter of the measures of Lord Bute. Lord Melcombe was a man of shrewd sense and observation, and his diary of events, published by Mr. Penruddocke Wyndham, reveals an amount of gross venality and low intrigue, which illustrates strongly the influence of petty occurrences on the administration of public affairs.

Beneath the tyrant fiddler's yoke,—  
 Banish'd the rose from Nero's cheek,  
 Under a Brunswick fear to speak.

Drawn by conceit from reason's plan,  
 How vain is that poor creature, man !  
 How pleasèd is every paltry elf  
 To prate about that thing himself !

After my promise made in rhyme,  
 And meant in earnest at that time,  
 To jog, according to the mode,  
 In one dull pace, in one dull road,  
 What but that curse of heart and head  
 To this digression could have led ?  
 Where plunged, in vain I look about,  
 And can't stay in, nor well get out.

980

Could I, whilst Humour held the quill,  
 Could I digress with half that skill ;  
 Could I with half that skill return,  
 Which we so much admire in Sterne,  
 Where each digression, seeming vain,  
 And only fit to entertain,  
 Is found, on better recollection,  
 To have a just and nice connexion,  
 To help the whole with wondrous art,  
 Whence it seems idly to depart ;  
 Then should our readers ne'er accuse  
 These wild excursions of the Muse ;  
 Ne'er backward turn dull pages o'er  
 To recollect what went before ;  
 Deeply impress'd, and ever new,  
 Each image past should start to view,  
 And we to Dulman now come in,  
 As if we ne'er had absent been.

970

980

Have you not seen, when danger's near,  
 The coward cheek turn white with fear?  
 Have you not seen, when danger's fled,  
 The self-same cheek with joy turn red?  
 These are low symptoms which we find  
 Fit only for a vulgar mind,  
 Where honest features, void of art,  
 Betray the feelings of the heart:  
 Our Dulman with a face was bless'd,  
 Where no one passion was express'd;  
 His eye, in a fine stupour caught,  
 Implied a plenteous lack of thought;  
 Nor was one line that whole face seen in  
 Which could be justly charged with meaning.

990

To Avarice by birth allied,  
 Debauch'd by marriage into pride,  
 In age grown fond of youthful sports,  
 Of poms, of vanities, and courts,  
 And by success too mighty made  
 To love his country or his trade;  
 Stiff in opinion, (no rare case  
 With blockheads in or out of place)  
 Too weak and insolent of soul  
 To suffer reason's just control,  
 But bending, of his own accord,  
 To that vain, transient toy, My Lord;  
 The dupe of Scots! (a fatal race,  
 Whom God in wrath contrived to place,  
 To scourge our vanities, and gall our pride,  
 A constant thorn in England's side;  
 Whom first, our ignorance foreoppos'd,  
 Then his vengeance made our foes;  
 And more to serve his vengeance ends.

1000

1010

And more to curse us, mark'd for friends) ;  
 Deep in the state, if we give credit  
 To him, for no one else e'er said it ; 1020  
 Sworn friend of great ones not a few,  
 Though he their titles only knew,  
 And those, (which, envious of his breeding,  
 Book-worms have charged to want of reading)  
 Merely to shew himself polite,  
 He never would pronounce aright ;  
 An orator with whom a host  
 Of those which Rome and Athens boast,  
 In all their pride might not contend ;  
 Who, with no powers to recommend, 1030  
 Whilst Jackey Home and Billy Whitehead,  
 And Dicky Glover sat delighted,  
 Could speak whole days in Nature's spite,  
 Just as those able verse-men write,—  
 Great Dulman from his bed arose ;  
 Thrice did he spit—thrice wiped his nose—

<sup>1032</sup> Richard Glover was an eminent merchant in the city of London, and distinguished himself by a remarkable speech he delivered at the bar of the House of Commons on behalf of the mercantile interest, previous to the breaking out of the Spanish war, in 1740. His zeal for the public interfering with his private concerns, his business decayed, and he was, in 1751, an unsuccessful candidate for the city chamberlainship. For some years afterwards he lived in perfect obscurity; but having surmounted his immediate difficulties, he reappeared in public life in 1761, as M.P. for Weymouth, under the patronage of Lord Malcombe and Frederick Prince of Wales. He, however, took no active part in political affairs, but confined himself to his literary pursuits. Of his principal performance, an epic poem intitled *Leonidas*, extravagant expectations were entertained; but though told in language highly classical and elegant, the fate of the Spartan hero excited only a transient interest. Glover died in 1785.

Thrice strove to smile—thrice strove to frown  
 And thrice look'd up—and thrice look'd down  
 Then silence broke—"Crape, who am I?  
 Crape bow'd, and smiled an arch reply.  
 "Am I not, Crape?—I am, you know,  
 Above all those who are below.  
 Have I not knowledge? and for wit,  
 Money will always purchase it:  
 Nor, if it needful should be found,  
 Will I grudge ten, or—twenty pound,  
 For which the whole stock may be bought  
 Of scoundrel wits not worth a groat.  
 But lest I should proceed too far,  
 I'll feel my friend the Minister  
 (Great Men, Crape, must not be neglected)  
 How he in this point is affected;  
 For, as I stand a magistrate  
 To serve him first, and next the state,  
 Perhaps he may not think it fit  
 To let his magistrates have wit.

"Boast I not, at this very hour,  
 Those large effects which troop with power  
 Am I not mighty in the land?  
 Do not I sit, while others stand?  
 Am I not, with rich garments graced,  
 In seat of honour always placed?  
 And do not Cuts of chief degree,  
 Though proud to others, bend to me?

"Have I not, as a Justice ought,  
 The laws such wholesome rigour taught,  
 That Fornication, an disgrace,  
 Now afraid to shew her face,  
 Not one where those walls approaches.

—Rev. Dr. Bruce, St. S. Thomas's Chaplain

Unless they ride in our own coaches? 1070  
 And shall this Fame, an old, poor strumpet,  
 Without our license sound her trumpet;  
 And, envious of our City's quiet,  
 In broad day-light blow up a riot?  
 If insolence like this we bear,  
 Where is our state? our office where?  
 Farewell all honours of our reign,  
 Farewell the neck-ennobling chain,  
 Freedom's known badge o'er all the globe;  
 Farewell the solemn-spreading robe, 1080  
 Farewell the sword, farewell the mace,  
 Farewell all title, pomp, and place;  
 Removed from men of high degree,  
 (A loss to them, Crape, not to me)  
 Banish'd to Chippenham or to Frome,  
 Dulman once more shall ply the loom."

Crape, lifting up his hands and eyes,  
 "Dulman—the loom—at Chippenham"—cries;  
 "If there be powers which greatness love,  
 Which rule below, but dwell above, 1090  
 Those powers united all shall join  
 To contradict the rash design.

"Sooner shall stubborn Will lay down  
 His opposition with his gown;  
 Sooner shall Temple leave the road  
 Which leads to Virtue's mean abode;  
 Sooner shall Scots this country quit,

<sup>1093</sup> William Beckford, Esq. elected an Alderman June 1752, and twice Lord Mayor of London, in 1762 and 1769. He was a West India merchant, possessed a princely fortune, and became highly popular by his strenuous opposition to the court. Mr. Beckford died in the year 1770, during his second mayoralty. His son was the author of *Vathek*.



And England's foes be friends to Pitt,  
 Than Dulman, from his grandeur thrown,  
 Shall wander outcast, and unknown. 1100

"Sure as that cane, (a cane there stood  
 Near to a table made of wood,  
 Of dry, fine wood a table made,  
 By some rare artist in the trade,  
 Who had enjoy'd immortal praise  
 If he had lived in Homer's days)  
 Sure as that cane, which once was seen  
 In pride of life all fresh and green,  
 The banks of Indus to adorn,  
 Then, of its leafy honours shorn, 1110  
 According to exactest rule,  
 Was fashion'd by the workman's tool,  
 And which at present we behold  
 Curiously polish'd, crown'd with gold,  
 With gold well wrought; sure as that cane  
 Shall never on its native plain  
 Strike root afresh, shall never more  
 Flourish in tawny India's shore,  
 So sure shall Dulman and his race  
 To latest times this station grace." 1120

Dulman, who all this while had kept  
 His eyelids closed as if he slept,  
 Now looking steadfastly on Crape,  
 As at some god in human shape—  
 "Crape, I protest, you seem to me  
 To have discharged a prophecy:  
 Yes—from the first it doth appear  
 Planted by Fate, the Dulmans here  
 Have always held a quiet reign,  
 And here shall to the last remain. 1130

"Crape, they're all wrong about this Ghost—  
 Quite on the wrong side of the post—  
 Blockheads! to take it in their head  
 To be a message from the dead,—  
 For that by mission they design,  
 A word not half so good as mine.  
 Crape—here it is—start not one doubt—  
 A plot—a plot—I've found it out."  
 "O God!" cries Crape, "how bless'd the nation,  
 Where one son boasts such penetration!" 1140

"Crape, I've not time to tell you now  
 When I discover'd this, or how;  
 To Stentor go—if he's not there,  
 His place let Bully Norton bear—  
 Our citizens to council call—  
 Let all meet—'tis the cause of all:  
 Let the three witnesses attend,  
 With allegations to befriend,  
 To swear just so much, and no more,  
 As we instruct them in before. 1150

"Stay—Crape—come back—what, don't you see  
 The effects of this discovery?  
 Dulman all care and toil endures—  
 The profit, Crape, will all be yours.  
 A mitre, (for, this arduous task  
 Perform'd, they'll grant whate'er I ask)  
 A mitre (and perhaps the best)  
 Shall, through my interest, make thee blest:  
 And at this time, when gracious fate  
 Dooms to the Scot the reins of state, 1160  
 Who is more fit, (and for your use  
 We could some instances produce).

1143 One of the law officers of the city of London.

Of England's church to be the head,  
 Than you, a Presbyterian bred?  
 But when thus mighty you are made,  
 Unlike the brethren of thy trade,  
 Be grateful, Crape, and let me not,  
 Like old Newcastle, be forgot.

"But an affair, Crape, of this size  
 Will ask from conduct vast supplies;  
 It must not, as the vulgar say,  
 Be done in hugger-mugger way:  
 Traitors, indeed, (and that's discreet)  
 Who hatch the plot, in private meet:  
 They should in public go, no doubt,  
 Whose business is to find it out.

"To-morrow—if the day appear  
 Likely to turn out fair and clear—  
 Proclaim a grand processionade;

<sup>1165</sup> Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, was br  
 a Presbyterian, but was converted to the established church  
 by Bishop Talbot, whose relation he had married. The good  
 Bishop made him prebend of Durham, whence he was removed  
 by Queen Caroline to the Rectory of St. James, at the  
 death of the celebrated Dr. Samuel Clarke. He then  
 successively filled the sees of Bristol and Oxford. He was  
 translated to the Primacy in 1758, and died in 1768.

<sup>1168</sup> The Duke of Newcastle, who died in 1768, had for  
 more than fifty years filled high offices in the state. In the  
 year following the resignation of Pitt and Temple the Duke  
 of Newcastle was compelled by repeated insults to retire in  
 favour of the Earl of Bute—whom he had himself introduced  
 into the ministry. It was then observed that though the  
 whole bench of bishops were of his appointment, Warburton  
 was the only one of the number who had the gratitude to  
 visit a fallen patron.

<sup>1179</sup> The purpose of this solemn preparation was for an  
 address of thanks to his majesty on the conclusion of the  
 peace with France.

Be all the City-pomp display'd ; 1180  
Let the Train-bands"—Crape shook his head ;  
They heard the trumpet, and were fled—  
“ Well ”—cries the Knight—“ if that's the case,  
My servants shall supply their place—  
My servants—mine alone—no more  
Than what my servants did before—  
Dost not remember, Crape, that day,  
When, Dulman's grandeur to display,  
As all too simple and too low,  
Our City friends were thrust below, 1190  
Whilst, as more worthy of our love,  
Courtiers were entertain'd above ?  
Tell me, who waited then ? and how ?  
My servants—mine—and why not now ?  
In haste then, Crape, to Stentor go—  
But send up Hart, who waits below ;  
With him ; till you return again,  
(Reach me my spectacles and cane)  
I'll make a proof how I advance in  
My new accomplishment of dancing.” 1200

Not quite so fast as lightning flies,  
Wing'd with red anger, through the skies ;  
Not quite so fast as, sent by Jove,  
Iris descends on wings of love ;  
Not quite so fast as Terror rides  
When he the chasing winds bestrides,  
Crape hobbled—but his mind was good—  
Could he go faster than he could ?

Near to that tower, which, as we're told,  
The mighty Julius raised of old ; 1210  
Where, to the block by Justice led,  
The rebel Scot hath often bled ;

Where arms are kept so clean, so bright,  
'Twere sin they should be soil'd in fight;  
Where brutes of foreign race are shown  
By brutes much greater of our own;  
Fast by the crowded Thames, is found  
An ample square of sacred ground,  
Where artless eloquence presides,  
And nature every sentence guides. 12

Here female parliaments debate  
About religion, trade, and state;  
Here every Naiad's patriot soul,  
Disdaining foreign, base control,  
Despising French, despising Erse,  
Pours forth the plain old English curse,  
And bears aloft, with terrors hung,  
The honours of the vulgar tongue.

Here Stentor, always heard with awe,  
In thund'ring accents deals out law: 12  
Twelve furlongs off each dreadful word  
Was plainly and distinctly heard,  
And every neighbour hill around  
Return'd and swell'd the mighty sound.  
The loudest virgin of the stream,  
Compared with him would silent seem;  
Thames, who, enraged to find his course  
Opposed, rolls down with double force,  
Against the bridge indignant roars,  
And lashes the resounding shores, 124  
Compared with him, at lowest tide  
In softest whispers seems to glide.

Hither directed by the noise,  
Swell'd with the hope of future joys,  
Through too much zeal and haste made lame,

The reverend slave of Dulman came.


“Stentor”—with such a serious air,  
With such a face of solemn care,  
As might import him to contain  
A nation’s welfare in his brain— 1250  
“Stentor”—cries Crape—“I’m hither sent  
On business of most high intent,  
Great Dulman’s orders to convey;  
Dulman commands, and I obey.  
Big with those throes which patriots feel,  
And labouring for the commonweal,  
Some secret, which forbids him rest,  
Tumbles and tosses in his breast;  
Tumbles and tosses to get free,  
And thus the Chief commands by me: 1260

“To-morrow—if the day appear  
Likely to turn out fair and clear—  
Proclaim a grand processionade;  
Be all the city-pomp display’d;  
Our citizens to council call—  
Let all meet—’tis the cause of all!”



## THE GHOST.\*

### BOOK IV.

 OXCOMBS, who vainly make pretence  
To something of exalted sense  
'Bove other men, and, gravely wise  
Affect those pleasures to despise,  
Which, merely to the eye confined,  
Bring no improvement to the mind,  
Rail at all pomp; they would not go  
For millions to a puppet-show,  
Nor can forgive the mighty crime  
Of countenancing pantomime;  
No, not at Covent Garden, where,  
Without a head for play or player,  
Or, could a head be found most fit,  
Without one player to second it,  
They must, obeying Folly's call,

\* This fourth book of the Ghost is at once the most  
less and the longest of Churchill's compositions. It is  
the most obscure and indistinct in its allusions, the m-  
elucidation of which would not repay the labour of th-  
vestigation, nor the perusal of its results.

Thrive by mere shew, or not at all.  
With these grave fops, who (bless their brains!)  
Most cruel to themselves, take pains  
For wretchedness, and would be thought  
Much wiser than a wise man ought 20  
For his own happiness, to be ;  
Who what they hear, and what they see,  
And what they smell, and taste, and feel,  
Distrust, till Reason sets her seal,  
And, by long trains of consequences  
Ensured, gives sanction to the senses ;  
Who would not, Heaven forbid it ! waste  
One hour in what the world calls Taste,  
Nor fondly deign to laugh or cry,  
Unless they know some reason why,— 30  
With these grave fops, whose system seems  
To give up certainty for dreams  
The eye of man is understood  
As for no other purpose good  
Than as a door, through which, of course,  
Their passage crowding objects force ;  
A downright usher, to admit  
New-comers to the court of Wit :  
(Good Gravity ! forbear thy spleen,  
When I say wit, I wisdom mean) 40  
Where, (such the practice of the court,  
Which legal precedents support)  
Not one idea is allow'd  
To pass unquestion'd in the crowd,  
But ere it can obtain the grace  
Of holding in the brain a place,  
Before the chief in congregation  
Must stand a strict examination.



Not such as those, who physic twirl,  
 Full fraught with death, from every curl;  
 Who prove, with all becoming state,  
 Their voice to be the voice of Fate,  
 Prepared with essence, drop, and pill,  
 To be another Ward or Hill,  
 Before they can obtain their ends,  
 To sign death-warrants for their friends,  
 And talents vast as theirs employ,  
*Secundum artem* to destroy,  
 Must pass (or laws their rage restrain)  
 Before the chiefs of Warwick Lane:  
 Thrice happy Lane, where, uncontroll'd,  
 In power and lethargy grown old,  
 Most fit to take, in this bless'd land,  
 The reins which fell from Wyndham's hand,  
 Her lawful throne great Dulness rears,  
 Still more herself, as more in years;  
 Where she, (and who shall dare deny

<sup>54</sup> Joshua Ward. He began life in partnership with brother William, a dry salter, in Thames Street. At the year 1733, on returning from a long residence abroad he began to practise physic, and in time was called in to attend King George the Second, whose hand he cured. The king was so highly satisfied with his conduct, that he gave him a suite of apartments at Whitehall for his residence that he might always be near the royal person. He died 1761, at a very advanced age.

<sup>60</sup> Warwick Lane, Newgate Street, was the seat of the College of Physicians, who, by their charter, are empowered to examine candidates for, and to confer, the privilege of practising medicine.

<sup>64</sup> Charles Wyndham, Earl of Egremont, who, in conjunction with the Earl of Halifax, issued the general warrant. He died suddenly in 1763, and was succeeded in his office by Lord Sandwich.

Her right, when Reeves and Chauncy's by)  
Calling to mind, in ancient time,  
One Garth, who err'd in wit and rhyme, 70  
Ordains, from henceforth, to admit  
None of the rebel sons of Wit,  
And makes it her peculiar care  
That Schomberg never shall be there.

Not such as those, whom Folly trains  
To letters, though unblest'd with brains;  
Who, destitute of power and will  
To learn, are kept to learning still;  
Whose heads, when other methods fail,  
Receive instruction from the tail, 80  
Because their sires, a common case  
Which brings the children to disgrace,  
Imagine it a certain rule

<sup>68</sup> Dr. Reeves was a physician of considerable practice in the city.

<sup>69</sup> Dr. Chauncy, descended of a good family, and possessed of a competent estate, did not seek practice, but amused himself with the pursuits of a black-letter collector.

<sup>70</sup> Sir Samuel Garth, the celebrated poet and physician. His benevolent scheme for establishing a charitable foundation to supply the sick poor with medicines at prime cost, being warmly opposed by the apothecaries and some of the college, gave rise to his admirable satire the Dispensary. Dr. Garth was a staunch whig, and attached himself to the great Duke of Marlborough, whom he accompanied in his voluntary exile to Ostend, in the latter days of Queen Anne, when the Tories had obtained a complete ascendancy. On the accession of King George he was appointed his majesty's physician, and knighted with the Duke of Marlborough's sword. He died in 1718.

<sup>74</sup> Dr. Isaac Schomberg, an eminent and learned physician, the friend of Garrick, who in his dying moments recognized his services, and affectionately hailed him as "last not least in our dear love." Schomberg died in 1780.

They never could beget a fool,  
 Must pass, or must compound for, ere  
 The chaplain, full of beef and prayer,  
 Will give his reverend permit  
 Announcing them for orders fit;  
 So that the prelate (what's a name?  
 All prelates now are much the same)  
 May, with a conscience safe and quiet,  
 With holy hands lay on that Fiat  
 Which doth all faculties dispense,  
 All sanctity, all faith, all sense;  
 Makes Madan quite a saint appear,  
 And makes an oracle of Cheere.

Not such as in that solemn seat,  
 Where the Nine Ladies hold retreat—  
 The Ladies Nine, who, as we're told,  
 Scorning those haunts they loved of old,  
 The banks of Isis now prefer,  
 Nor will one hour from Oxford stir—  
 Are held for form, which Balaam's ass  
 As well as Balaam's self might pass,  
 And with his master take degrees  
 Could he contrive to pay the fees.

100

Men of sound parts, who, deeply read,  
 O'erlead the storehouse of the head  
 With furniture they ne'er can use,  
 Cannot forgive our rambling Muse  
 This wild excursive cannot see  
 Why Physic and Divinity  
 To the surprise of all beholders  
 Are lugg'd in by the head and shoulders.

110

Madan, a celebrated English physician, many years physician to the Lock Hospital. He died in 1702.

Or how, in any point of view,  
Oxford hath any thing to do :  
But men of nice and subtle learning,  
Remarkable for quick discerning,  
Through spectacles of critic mould,  
Without instruction, will behold  
That we a method here have got  
To shew what is, by what is not ;  
And that our drift (parenthesis  
For once apart) is briefly this.

120

Within the brain's most secret cells  
A certain Lord Chief Justice dwells,  
Of sovereign power, whom, one and all,  
With common voice, we Reason call,  
Though, for the purposes of satire,  
A name, in truth, is no great matter :  
Jefferies or Mansfield, which you will,  
It means a Lord Chief Justice still.  
Here, so our great projectors say,  
The senses all must homage pay ;  
Hither they all must tribute bring,  
And prostrate fall before their king.  
Whatever unto them is brought  
Is carried on the wings of thought  
Before his throne, where, in full state,  
He on their merits holds debate,  
Examines, cross-examines, weighs  
Their right to censure or to praise :  
Nor doth his equal voice depend  
On narrow views of foe and friend,  
Nor can or flattery or force  
Divert him from his steady course ;  
The channel of inquiry's clear ;

130

140

No sham examination's here.

He, upright Justicer, no doubt,  
*Ad libitum* puts in and out,  
Adjusts and settles in a trice  
What virtue is, and what is vice;  
What is perfection, what defect;  
What we must choose, and what reject;  
He takes upon him to explain  
What pleasure is, and what is pain;  
Whilst we, obedient to the whim,  
And resting all our faith on him,  
True members of the Stoic weal,  
Must learn to think and cease to feel.

This glorious system form'd for man  
To practise when and how he can,  
If the five senses in alliance  
To Reason hurl a proud defiance,  
And, though oft conquer'd, yet unbroke,  
Endeavour to throw off that yoke  
Which they a greater slavery hold  
Than Jewish bondage was of old;  
Or if they, something touch'd with shame,  
Allow him to retain the name  
Of Royalty, and, as in sport,  
To hold a mimic formal court,  
Permitted (no uncommon thing)  
To be a kind of puppet-king,  
And suffer'd, by the way of toy,  
To hold a globe, but not employ;  
Our system-mongers, struck with fear,  
Prognosticate destruction near;  
All things to anarchy must run;  
The little world of man's undone.

Nay, should the eye, that nicest sense,  
Neglect to send intelligence  
Unto the brain distinct and clear,  
Of all that passes in her sphere ;  
Should she presumptuous joy receive  
Without the understanding's leave,  
They deem it rank and daring treason  
Against the monarchy of Reason,  
Not thinking, though they're wondrous wise,  
That few have reason, most have eyes ; 190  
So that the pleasures of the mind  
To a small circle are confined,  
Whilst those which to the senses fall  
Become the property of all.  
Besides, (and this is sure a case  
Not much at present out of place)  
Where nature reason doth deny,  
No art can that defect supply ;  
But if (for it is our intent  
Fairly to state the argument) 200  
A man shall want an eye or two,  
The remedy is sure, though new ;  
The cure's at hand—no need of fear—  
For proof—behold the Chevalier—  
As well prepared, beyond all doubt,  
To put eyes in as put them out.

But, argument apart, which tends  
To embitter foes and separate friends,  
(Nor, turn'd apostate from the Nine,

<sup>204</sup> The chevalier John Taylor, a quack oculist of much notoriety in his day, who advertised himself as Ophthalmiotor Pontifical, Imperial, and Royal. In 1761, he published his adventures,—one of the strangest rhapsodies that ever appeared. He died in 1788.

Would I, though bred up a divine,  
And foe, of course, to Reason's weal,  
Widen that breach I cannot heal)  
By his own sense and feelings taught,  
In speech as liberal as in thought,  
Let every man enjoy his whim ;  
What's he to me, or I to him ?  
Might I, though never robed in ermine,  
A matter of this weight determine,  
No penalties should settled be  
To force men to hypocrisy,  
To make them ape an awkward zeal,  
And, feeling not, pretend to feel.  
I would not have, ~~might~~ sentence rest  
Finally fix'd within my breast,  
E'en Annet censured and confined,  
Because we're of a different mind.

Nature who, in her act most free,  
Herself delights in liberty,  
Profuse in love, and without bound,  
Pours joy on every creature round ;  
Whom yet, was every bounty shed  
In double portions on our head,  
We could not truly bounteous call,  
If freedom did not crown them all.

By Providence forbid to stray,  
Brutes never can mistake their way ;  
Determined still, they plod along

<sup>225</sup> Peter Annet having been convicted of blasphemy writing a paper intitled the "Free Inquirer," in which impugned the authority of the books of Moses, and de the miracles related in the New Testament, was sentenced to one year's imprisonment in Bridewell with hard labour and to stand twice in the pillory.

By instinct, neither right nor wrong ;  
But man, had he the heart to use  
His freedom, hath a right to choose ;       240  
Whether he acts or well, or ill,  
Depends entirely on his will.  
To her last work, her favourite man,  
Is given on Nature's better plan,  
A privilege in power to err !  
Nor let this phrase resentment stir  
Amongst the grave ones, since indeed,  
The little merit man can plead  
In doing well, dependeth still  
Upon his power of doing ill.       250

Opinions should be free as air ;  
No man, whate'er his rank, whate'er  
His qualities, a claim can found  
That my opinion must be bound,  
And square with his ; such slavish chains  
From foes the liberal soul disdains ;  
Nor can, though true to friendship, bend  
To wear them even from a friend.  
Let those who rigid judgment own  
Submissive bow at Judgment's throne,       260  
And if they of no value hold  
Pleasure, till pleasure is grown cold,  
Pall'd and insipid, forced to wait  
For Judgment's regular debate  
To give it warrant, let them find  
Dull subjects suited to their mind.  
Theirs be slow wisdom ; be my plan,  
To live as merry as I can,  
Regardless as the fashions go,  
Whether there's reason for't or no :       270



Be my employment here on earth  
 To give a liberal scope to mirth,  
 Life's barren vale with flowers t'adorn,  
 And pluck a rose from every thorn.

But if, by error led astray,  
 I chance to wander from my way,  
 Let no blind guide observe, in spite,  
 I'm wrong, who cannot set me right.  
 That doctor could I ne'er endure  
 Who found disease, and not a cure ;  
 Nor can I hold that man a friend  
 Whose zeal a helping hand shall lend  
 To open happy Folly's eyes,  
 And, making wretched, make me wise :  
 For next (a truth which can't admit  
 Reproof from Wisdom or from Wit)  
 To being happy here below,  
 Is to believe that we are so.

Some few in knowledge find relief ;  
 I place my comfort in belief.  
 Some for reality may call ;  
 Fancy to me is all in all.  
 Imagination, through the trick  
 Of doctors, often makes us sick,  
 And why, let any sophist tell,  
 May it not likewise make us well ?  
 This I am sure, whate'er our view,  
 Whatever shadows we pursue—  
 For our pursuits, be what they will,  
 Are little more than shadows still—  
 Too swift they fly, too swift and strong,  
 For man to catch or hold them long ;  
 But joys which in the fancy live,

Each moment to each man may give :  
True to himself, and true to ease,  
He softens Fate's severe decrees,  
And (can a mortal wish for more ?)  
Creates, and makes himself new o'er,  
Mocks boasted, vain reality,  
And is whate'er he wants to be.

310

Hail, Fancy—to thy power I owe  
Deliverance from the gripe of woe ;  
To thee I owe a mighty debt,  
Which Gratitude shall ne'er forget,  
Whilst Memory can her force employ  
A large increase of every joy.  
When at my doors, too strongly barr'd,  
Authority had placed a guard,  
A knavish guard, ordain'd by law  
To keep poor Honesty in awe ;  
Authority severe and stern,  
To intercept my wish'd return ;  
When foes grew proud, and friends grew cool,  
And laughter seized each sober fool ;  
When Candour started in amaze,  
And, meaning censure, hinted praise ;  
When Prudence, lifting up her eyes  
And hands, thank'd Heaven that she was wise ;  
When all around me, with an air  
Of hopeless sorrow, look'd despair ;  
When they or said, or seem'd to say  
“ There is but one, one only way :  
Better, and be advised by us,  
Not be at all, than to be thus ; ”  
When Virtue shunn'd the shock, and Pride,  
Disabled, lay by Virtue's side,

320

330

Too weak my ruffled soul to cheer,  
 Which could not hope, yet would not fear;—  
 Health in her motion, the wild grace  
 Of pleasure speaking in her face,  
 Dull regularity thrown by,  
 And comfort beaming from her eye,  
 Fancy, in richest robes array'd,  
 Came smiling forth, and brought me aid;  
 Came smiling o'er that dreadful time,  
 And, more to bless me, came in rhyme.

Nor is her power to me confined;  
 It spreads; it comprehends mankind.

When (to the spirit-stirring sound  
 Of trumpets, breathing courage round,  
 And fifes, well-mingled to restrain  
 And bring that courage down again;  
 Or to the melancholy knell  
 Of the dull, deep, and doleful bell,  
 Such as of late the good Saint Bride  
 Muffled, to mortify the pride  
 Of those, who, England quite forgot,  
 Paid their vile homage to the Scot,  
 Where Asgill held the foremost place,

<sup>344</sup> The profits resulting from the publication of *Chure Poems* relieved the author from all his pecuniary diffi-

<sup>355</sup> On the signing, under Lord Bute's administration, the Treaty of Paris which terminated the war that had conducted with such brilliant success by Pitt, an address of congratulation having been wrung from the city of London, it was carried up to St. James's, 12th of May, 1763, by Charles Asgill as locum tenens, accompanied by other officers. The procession was throughout received with hootings by the mob, and as it passed Fleet-street the bell of St. Bride's began to toll, and then a dumb peal of up; at its return it received a similar salutation from the bells.

- Whilst my Lord figured at a race) 360  
Processions ('tis not worth debate  
Whether they are of stage or state)  
Move on, so very, very slow,  
'Tis doubtful if they move or no ;  
When the performers all the while  
Mechanically frown or smile,  
Or, with a dull and stupid stare,  
A vacancy of sense declare,  
Or, with down-bending eye, seem wrought  
Into a labyrinth of thought, 370  
Where Reason wanders still in doubt,  
And, once got in, cannot get out,  
What cause sufficient can we find,  
To satisfy a thinking mind  
Why, duped by such vain farces, man  
Descends to act on such a plan ?  
Why they, who hold themselves divine,  
Can in such wretched follies join,  
Strutting like peacocks, or like crows,  
Themselves and Nature to expose ? 380  
What cause, but that (you'll understand  
We have our remedy at hand,  
That if perchance we start a doubt,  
Ere it is fix'd, we wipe it out ;  
As surgeons, when they lop a limb,  
Whether for profit, fame, or whim,  
Or mere experiment to try,  
Must always have a styptic by)  
Fancy steps in, and stamps that real,  
Which, *ipso facto*, is ideal. 390  
Can none remember ? yes, I know,  
All must remember that rare show

When to the country Sense went down,  
 And fools came flocking up to town ;  
 When knights (a work which all admit  
 To be for knighthood much unfit)  
 Built booths for hire ; when parsons play'd,  
 In robes canonical array'd,  
 And, fiddling, join'd the Smithfield dance,  
 The price of tickets to advance ;  
 Or, unto tapsters turn'd, dealt out,  
 Running from booth to booth about,  
 To every scoundrel, by retail,  
 True pennyworths of beef and ale,  
 Then first prepared, by bringing beer in,  
 For present grand electioneering ;  
 When heralds, running all about  
 To bring in order, turn'd it out ;  
 When, by the prudent Marshal's care,  
 Lest the rude populace should stare,  
 And with unhallow'd eyes profane  
 Gay puppets of Patrician strain,  
 The whole procession, as in spite,  
 Unheard, unseen, stole off by night ;  
 When our loved monarch, nothing loath,  
 Solemnly took that sacred oath  
 Whence mutual firm agreements spring  
 Betwixt the subject and the king ;  
 By which, in usual manner crown'd,  
 His head, his heart, his hands, he bound,  
 Against himself, should passion stir  
 The least propensity to err,

<sup>406</sup> A new parliament was summoned at the accession of George the Third, and met in November, 1761 ; the passing was consequently at its height at the time of coronation.

Against all slaves, who might prepare  
Or open force, or hidden snare,  
That glorious Charter to maintain,  
By which we serve, and he must reign ;  
Then Fancy, with unbounded sway,  
Revell'd sole mistress of the day,  
And wrought such wonders, as might make  
Egyptian sorcerers forsake  
Their baffled mockeries, and own  
The palm of magic hers alone.

430

A knight (who in the silken lap  
Of lazy Peace, had lived on pap ;  
Who never yet had dared to roam  
'Bove ten or twenty miles from home,  
Nor even that, unless a guide  
Was placed to amble by his side,  
And troops of slaves were spread around  
To keep his Honour safe and sound ;  
Who could not suffer, for his life,  
A point to sword, or edge to knife,  
And always fainted at the sight  
Of blood, though 'twas not shed in fight ;  
Who disinherited one son  
For firing off an alder gun,  
And whipt another, six years old,  
Because the boy, presumptuous, bold  
To madness, likely to become  
A very Swiss, had beat a drum,  
Though it appear'd an instrument  
Most peaceable and innocent, .  
Having, from first, been in the hands  
And service of the City bands)  
Graced with those ensigns, which were meant

440

450

To further Honour's dread intent,  
The minds of warriors to inflame,  
And spur them on to deeds of fame:  
With little sword, large spurs, high feathers  
Fearless of every thing but weather,  
(And all must own, who pay regard  
To charity, it had been hard  
That in his very first campaign  
His honours should be soil'd with rain)  
A hero all at once became,  
And (seeing others much the same  
In point of valour as himself,  
Who leave their courage on a shelf  
From year to year, till some such rout  
In proper season calls it out)  
Strutted, look'd big, and swagger'd more  
Than ever hero did before:  
Look'd up, look'd down, look'd all around,  
Like Mavors, grimly smiled and frown'd;  
Seem'd heaven, and earth, and hell to call  
To fight, that he might rout them all,  
And personated valour's style  
So long, spectators to beguile,  
That passing strange, and wondrous true,  
Himself at last believed it too;  
Nor for a time could he discern,  
Till truth and darkness took their turn,  
So well did Fancy play her part,  
That coward still was at the heart.

Whiffle (who knows not Whiffle's name,  
By the impartial voice of Fame  
Recorded first through all this land  
In Vanity's illustrious band?)

Who, by all bounteous Nature meant  
For offices of hardiment, 490  
A modern Hercules at least  
To rid the world of each wild beast,  
Of each wild beast which came in view  
Whether on four legs or on two,  
Degenerate, delights to prove  
His force on the parade of Love,  
Disclaims the joys which camps afford,  
And for the distaff quits the sword ;  
Who fond of women would appear  
To public eye and public ear, 500  
But, when in private, let's them know  
How little they can trust to show ;  
Who sports a woman, as of course,  
Just as a jockey shews a horse,  
And then returns her to the stable,  
Or, vainly plants her at his table,  
Where he would rather Venus find,  
(So pall'd, and so depraved his mind)  
Than, by some great occasion led,  
To seize her panting in her bed, 510  
Burning with more than mortal fires,  
And melting in her own desires ;  
Who, ripe in years, is yet a child,  
Through fashion, not through feeling, wild ;  
Whate'er in others, who proceed  
As Sense and Nature have decreed,  
From real passion flows, in him  
Is mere effect of mode and whim ;  
Who laughs, a very common way,  
Because he nothing has to say, 520  
As your choice spirits oaths dispense



To fill up vacancies of sense ;  
Who having some small sense defies it,  
Or, using, always misapplies it ;  
Who now and then brings something forth  
Which seems indeed of sterling worth ;  
Something, by sudden start and fit,  
Which at a distance looks like wit,  
But, on examination near,  
To his confusion will appear,  
By truth's fair glass, to be at best  
A threadbare jester's threadbare jest ;  
Who frisks and dances through the street,  
Sings without voice, rides without seat,  
Plays o'er his tricks, like Æsop's ass,  
A *gratis* fool to all who pass ;  
Who riots, though he loves not waste,  
Whores without lust, drinks without taste,  
Acts without sense, talks without thought,  
Does every thing but what he ought ;  
Who, led by forms, without the power  
Of vice, is vicious ; who one hour,  
Proud without pride, the next will be  
Humble without humility :  
Whose vanity we all discern,  
The spring on which his actions turn ;  
Whose aim in erring, is to err,  
So that he may be singular,  
And all his utmost wishes mean  
Is, though he's laugh'd at, to be seen :  
Such (for when Flattery's soothing strain  
Had robb'd the Muse of her disdain,  
And found a method to persuade,  
Her art to soften every shade,

Justice, enraged, the pencil snatch'd  
From her degenerate hand, and scratch'd  
Out every trace, then, quick as thought,  
From life this striking likeness caught)  
In mind, in manners, and in mien,  
Such Whiffle came, and such was seen 560  
In the world's eye; but (strange to tell!)  
Misled by Fancy's magic spell,  
Deceived, not dreaming of deceit,  
Cheated, but happy in the cheat,  
Was more than human in his own.  
O bow, bow all at Fancy's throne,  
Whose power could make so vile an elf  
With patience bear that thing *himself*.

But, mistress of each art to please,  
Creative Fancy, what are these, 570  
These pageants of a trifler's pen,  
To what thy power effected then?  
Familiar with the human mind,  
And swift and subtle as the wind,  
Which we all feel, yet no one knows  
Or whence it comes, or where it goes,  
Fancy at once in every part  
Possess'd the eye, the head, the heart;  
And in a thousand forms array'd,  
A thousand various gambols play'd. 580

Here, in a face which well might ask  
The privilege to wear a mask  
In spite of law, and justice teach  
For public good t'excuse the breach,  
Within the furrow of a wrinkle  
Twixt eyes, which could not shine, but twinkle  
Like centinels i' th' starry way,

Who wait for the return of day,  
 Almost burnt out, and seem to keep  
 Their watch, like soldiers, in their sleep;  
 Or like those lamps, which, by the power  
 Of law, must burn from hour to hour,  
 (Else they, without redemption, fall  
 Under the terrors of that Hall  
 Which, once notorious for a hop,  
 Is now become a justice shop)  
 Which are so managed, to go out  
 Just when the time comes round about,  
 Which yet, through emulation, strive  
 To keep their dying light alive,  
 And (not uncommon, as we find  
 Amongst the children of mankind)  
 As they grow weaker, would seem stronger,  
 And burn a little, little longer:  
 Fancy, betwixt such eyes enshrined,  
 No brush to daub, no mill to grind,  
 Thrice waved her wand around, whose force  
 Changed in an instant Nature's course,  
 And, hardly credible in rhyme,  
 Not only stopp'd, but call'd back time;  
 The face of every wrinkle clear'd,  
 Smooth as the floating stream appear'd,  
 Down the neck ringlets spread their flame,

<sup>491</sup> By an act of parliament then lately past, for the more effectually lighting, &c. the liberty of Westminster, the sitting magistrate at Bow Street was armed with very stringent powers for punishing such lamp-lighters as neglect their duties.

<sup>492</sup> The Westminster Session-house was then held at house in King Street, which had probably been a low place of public entertainment.

The neck admiring whence they came ;  
On the arch'd brow the Graces play'd ;  
On the full bosom Cupid laid ;  
Suns, from their proper orbits sent,  
Became for eyes a supplement ;  
Teeth, white as ever teeth were seen,  
Deliver'd from the hand of Green, 620  
Started, in regular array,  
Like train-bands on a grand field-day,  
Into the gums, which would have fled,  
But, wond'ring, turn'd from white to red ;  
Quite alter'd was the whole machine,  
And Lady —— was fifteen.

Here she made lordly temples rise  
Before the pious Dashwood's eyes,  
Temples which, built aloft in air,  
May serve for show, if not for prayer ; 630  
In solemn form herself, before,  
Array'd like Faith, the Bible bore :  
There, over Melcombe's feather'd head,—  
Who, quite a man of gingerbread,  
Savour'd in talk, in dress, and phiz,  
More of another world than this,  
To a dwarf Muse a giant page,  
The last grave fop of the last age,  
In a superb and feather'd hearse,  
Bescutcheon'd and betagg'd with verse, 640  
Which, to beholders from afar,  
Appear'd like a triumphal car,

<sup>629</sup> See Gotham, Book i. l. 463, note.

<sup>633</sup> In Hogarth's "Five orders of Periwigs," the first head in the second row was designed to represent Lord Melcombe.

She rode, in a cast rainbow clad ;  
There, throwing off the hallow'd plaid,  
Naked, as when (in those drear cells  
Where self-bless'd, self-cursed Madness dwel  
Pleasure, on whom, in Laughter's shape,  
Frenzy had perfected a rape,  
First brought her forth, before her time,  
Wild witness of her shame and crime ;  
Driving before an idol band  
Of drivelling Stuarts, hand in hand ;  
Some who, to curse mankind, had wore  
A crown they ne'er must think of more ;  
Others, whose baby brows were graced  
With paper crowns, and toys of paste ;  
She jugg'd, and playing on the flute,  
Spread raptures o'er the soul of Bute.

Big with vast hopes, some mighty plan,  
Which wrought the busy soul of man  
To her full bent, the Civil Law,  
(Fit code to keep a world in awe)  
Bound o'er his brows, fair to behold,  
As Jewish frontlets were of old ;  
The famous Charter of our land  
Defaced, and mangled in his hand ;  
As one whom deepest thoughts employ,  
But deepest thoughts of truest joy,  
Serious and slow he strode, he stalk'd ;  
Before him troops of heroes walk'd,  
Whom best he loved, of heroes crown'd,  
By Tories guarded all around ;  
Dull, solemn pleasure in his face,  
He saw the honours of his race,  
He saw their lineal glories rise,

And touch'd, or seem'd to touch the skies ;  
 Not the most distant mark of fear,  
 No sign of axe, or scaffold near,  
 Not one cursed thought, to cross his will,  
 Of such a place as Tower Hill.

680

Curse on this Muse, a flippant jade !  
 A shrew ; like every other maid  
 Who turns the corner of nineteen,  
 Devour'd with peevishness and spleen :  
 Her tongue, (for as when bound for life,  
 The husband suffers for the wife,  
 So if in any works of rhyme  
 Perchance there blunders out a crime,  
 Poor culprit bards must always rue it,  
 Although 'tis plain the Muses do it)

690

Sooner or later cannot fail  
 To send me headlong to a jail.  
 Whate'er my theme, (our themes we choose  
 In modern days without a Muse,  
 Just as a father will provide  
 To join a bridegroom and a bride,  
 As if, though they must be the players,  
 The game was wholly his, not theirs)  
 Whate'er my theme, the Muse, who still  
 Owns no direction but her will,  
 Flies off, and ere I could expect,  
 By ways oblique and indirect,  
 At once quite over head and ears  
 In fatal politics appears.

700

Time was, and, if I aught discern  
 Of fate, that time shall soon return,  
 When, decent and demure at least,  
 As grave and dull as any priest,

I could see Vice in robes array'd,  
Could see the game of Folly play'd  
Successfully in fortune's school,  
Without exclaiming rogue or fool :  
Time was, when nothing loth or proud,  
I lackeyed with the fawning crowd  
Scoundrels in office, and would bow  
To cyphers great in place ; but now  
Upright I stand, as if wise Fate,  
To compliment a shatter'd state,  
Had me, like Atlas, hither sent  
To shoulder up the firmament,  
And if I stoop'd, with general crack,  
The heavens would tumble from my back  
Time was, when rank and situation  
Secured the great ones of the nation  
From all control ; satire and law  
Kept only little knaves in awe ;  
But now, decorum lost, I stand  
Bemused, a pencil in my hand,  
And, dead to every sense of shame,  
Careless of safety and of fame,  
The names of scoundrels minute down,  
And libel more than half the town.

How can a statesman be secure  
In all his villanies, if poor  
And dirty authors thus shall dare  
To lay his rotten bosom bare ?  
Muses should pass away their time  
In dressing out the poet's rhyme  
With bills and ribands, and array  
Each line in harmless taste, though gay.  
When the hot burning fit is on,

They should regale their restless son  
 With something to allay his rage,  
 Some cool Castalian beverage,  
 Or some such draught (though they, 'tis plain,  
 Taking the Muse's name in vain,  
 Know nothing of their real court,  
 And only fable from report)  
 As makes a Whitehead's ode go down,  
 Or slakes the Feverette of Brown : 750  
 But who would in his senses think  
 Of Muses giving gall to drink,  
 Or that their folly should afford  
 To raving poets gun or sword ?  
 Poets were ne'er design'd by fate  
 To meddle with affairs of state,  
 Nor should (if we may speak our thought  
 Truly as men of honour ought)  
 Sound policy their rage admit,  
 To launch the thunderbolts of wit 760  
 About those heads which, when they're shot,  
 Can't tell if 'twas by Wit or not.

<sup>760</sup> The Rev. John Brown, D.D., born in 1715, was author of an "Estimate of the Manners and Principles of the Times." Though only remembered now by Cowper's name—

"The inestimable estimate of Brown,"

this publication excited uncommon attention, and ran through seven editions in one year. His insatiable vanity, dogmatism, and arrogance, rendered him disgusting to others, and a torment to himself; prevented by ill health from accepting an invitation from the Empress of Russia, to superintend an enlarged plan of education in that country, and highly irritated by the slights and mortifications he received in this, he in 1766 became insane, and put an end to his own life in the 50th year of his age.



These things well known, what devil in spit  
 Can have seduced me thus to write  
 Out of that road, which must have led  
 To riches, without heart or head,  
 Into that road, which had I more  
 Than ever poet had before  
 Of wit and virtue, in disgrace  
 Would keep me still, and out of place ; 77  
 Which, if some judge (you'll understand  
 One famous, famous through the land  
 For making law) should stand my friend  
 At last may in a pillory end ;  
 And all this, I myself admit,  
 Without one cause to lead to it ?

For instance now—this book—the Ghost—  
 Methinks I hear some critic Post  
 Remark most gravely—"The first word  
 Which we about the Ghost have heard." 780  
 Peace, my good Sir !—not quite so fast—  
 What is the first, may be the last,  
 Which is a point, all must agree,  
 Cannot depend on you or me.  
 Fanny, no Ghost of common mould,  
 Is not by forms to be controll'd  
 To keep her state, and shew her skill ;  
 She never comes but when she will.  
 I wrote and wrote—perhaps you doubt,  
 And shrewdly, what I wrote about ; 790

778 Alluding to Lord Mansfield's scheme of successive judicial decisions, which now constitute a third division or code generally designated as Judge-made law; Churchill's animadversions, however, only apply to the use Lord Mansfield made of this code with reference to the law of Scotland.

Believe me, much to my disgrace,  
 I, too, am in the self-same case;  
 But still I wrote, till Fanny came  
 Impatient, nor could any shame  
 On me, with equal justice, fall,  
 If she had never come at all.  
 An underling, I could not stir  
 Without the cue thrown out by her,  
 Nor from the subject aid receive  
 Until she came and gave me leave.  
 So that, (ye sons of Erudition,  
 Mark, this is but a supposition,  
 Nor would I to so wise a nation  
 Suggest it as a revelation)  
 If henceforth, dully turning o'er  
 Page after page, ye read no more  
 Of Fanny, who, in sea or air,  
 May be departed God knows where,  
 Rail at jilt Fortune, but agree  
 No censure can be laid on me;  
 For sure (the cause let Mansfield try)  
 Fanny is in the fault, not I.

800

810

But, to return—and this I hold  
 A secret worth its weight in gold  
 To those who write, as I write now,  
 Not to mind where they go, or how;  
 Through ditch, through bog, o'er hedge and stile,  
 Make it but worth the reader's while,  
 And keep a passage fair and plain  
 Always to bring him back again.  
 Through dirt who scruples to approach,  
 At Pleasure's call, to take a coach?  
 But we should think the man a clown,

820

Who in the dirt should set us down.

But, to return—If Wit, who ne'er  
The shackles of restraint could bear,  
In wayward humour should refuse  
Her timely succour to the Muse,  
And, to no rules and orders tied,  
Roughly deny to be her guide,  
She must renounce decorum's plan,  
And get back when, and how she can  
As parsons, who, without pretext,  
As soon as mention'd, quit their text  
And, to promote sleep's genial power,  
Grope in the dark for half an hour,  
Give no more reason (for we know  
Reason is vulgar, mean, and low)  
Why they come back (should it befall  
That ever they come back at all)  
Into the road, to end their rout,  
Than they can give why they went out.

But to return—this book—the Gift  
A mere amusement at the most;  
A trifle, fit to wear away  
The horrors of a rainy day;  
A slight shot silk, for summer wear,  
Just as our modern statesmen are,—  
If rigid honesty permit  
That I for once purloin the wit  
Of him, who, were we all to steal,  
Is much too rich the theft to feel;  
Yet in this book, where ease should  
With mirth to sugar every line;  
Where it should all be mere chat—  
Lively, good-humour'd, and all that;

Where honest Satire, in disgrace,  
Should not so much as show her face,  
The shrew, o'erleaping all due bounds,  
Breaks into laughter's sacred grounds, 860  
And, in contempt, plays o'er her tricks  
In science, trade, and politics.

But why should the distemper'd scold  
Attempt to blacken men enroll'd  
In power's dread book, whose mighty skill  
Can twist an empire to their will;  
Whose voice is fate, and on their tongue  
Law, liberty, and life, are hung;  
Whom on inquiry, truth shall find,  
With Stuarts link'd; time out of mind 870  
Superior to their country's laws,  
Defenders of a tyrant's cause;  
Men, who the same damn'd maxims hold,  
Darkly, which they avow'd of old;  
Who, though by different means, pursue  
The end which they had first in view,  
And, force found vain, now play their part  
With much less honour, much more art?  
Why, at the corners of the streets,  
To every patriot drudge she meets, 880  
Known or unknown, with furious cry  
Should she wild clamours vent? or why,  
The minds of groundlings to inflame,  
A Dashwood, Bute, and Wyndham name?  
Why, having not, to our surprise,  
The fear of death before her eyes,  
Bearing, and that but now and then,  
No other weapon but her pen,  
Should she an argument afford.

For blood, to men who wear a sword?  
Men, who can nicely trim and pare  
A point of honour to a hair;  
(Honour—a word of nice import,  
A pretty trinket in a court,  
Which my Lord, quite in rapture, feels  
Dangling and rattling with his seals;  
Honour—a word which all the Nine  
Would be much puzzled to define;  
Honour—a word which torture mocks,  
And might confound a thousand Lockes;  
Which (for I leave to wiser heads,  
Who fields of death prefer to beds  
Of down, to find out, if they can,  
What Honour is, on their wild plan)  
Is *not*,—to take it in their way,  
And this we sure may dare to say  
Without incurring an offence,—  
Courage, law, honesty, or sense)  
Men, who all spirit, life, and soul,  
Neat butchers of a buttonhole,  
Having more skill, believe it true  
That they must have more courage too;  
Men who, without a place or name,  
Their fortunes speechless as their fame,  
Would by the sword new fortunes carve;  
And rather die in fight than starve.  
At coronations, a vast field,  
Which food of every kind might yield,  
Of good, sound food, at once most fit  
For purposes of health and wit,  
Could not ambitious Satire rest,  
Content with what she might digest?

Could she not feast on things of course,  
 A champion, or a champion's horse?  
 A champion's horse—no better say,  
 Though better figured on that day—  
 A horse, which might appear to us  
 Who deal in rhyme, a Pegasus;  
 A rider, who, when once got on,  
 Might pass for a Bellerophon 280  
 Dropt on a sudden from the skies,  
 To catch and fix our wondering eyes,  
 To witch, with wand instead of whip;  
 The world with noble horsemanship;  
 To twist and twine, both horse and man,  
 On such a well-concerted plan,  
 That, Centaur-like, when all was done,  
 We scarce could think they were not one.  
 Could she not to our itching ears  
 Bring the new names of new-coin'd peers, 940  
 Who walk'd, nobility forgot,  
 With shoulders fitter for a knot  
 Than robes of honour; for whose sake  
 Herald, in form, were forced to make,—  
 To make, because they could not find,—  
 Great predecessors to their mind?  
 Could she not (though 'tis doubtful since,  
 Whether he plumber is, or prince)

286 Alluding to the horse which Lord Talbot mounted as  
 his steward at the coronation. His performance was  
 heroically described in No. 12 of the North Briton, as  
 her provocations to occasion the duel between him  
 and Mr. Wilkes, at Bagshot.

940 Lord Bute created sixteen peers, and in the first  
 years of George the Third's reign, the peerage was  
 added mainly to the house of lords.

Tell of a simple knight's advance  
 To be a doughty peer of France?  
 Tell how he did a dukedom gain,  
 And Robinson was Aquitaine?  
 Tell how her city chiefs, disgraced,  
 Were at an empty table placed?  
 A gross neglect, which, whilst they live,  
 They can't forget, and won't forgive,  
 A gross neglect of all those rights  
 Which march with city appetites,  
 Of all those canons, which we find  
 By Gluttony, time out of mind  
 Established, which they ever hold  
 Dearer than any thing but gold.

950

980

Thanks to my stars—I now see shore—  
 Of courtiers, and of courts no more—  
 Thus stumbling on my city friends,  
 Blind Chance my guide, my purpose bends  
 In line direct, and shall pursue  
 The point which I had first in view,  
 Nor more shall with the reader sport  
 Till I have seen him safe in port.  
 Hush'd be each fear—no more I bear

970

<sup>952</sup> At the coronation of George the Third, the Duke of Normandy (not Aquitaine) was represented by Sir Thomas Robinson, elder brother of the first Lord Rokeby. In allusion to his great height the well-known epigram was written

"Unlike my subject now shall be my song,  
 It shall be witty and it shan't be long."

<sup>953</sup> The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and a deputation of the Common Council, were invited to the coronation dinner at Whitehall; by some mistake no table had been set for them and, consequently, they got but a scanty meal, and returned to the city, late in the evening in their barge, much displeased with their part in the ceremony.

Through the wide regions of the air  
 The reader, terrified ; no more  
 Wild ocean's horrid paths explore.  
 Be the plain track from henceforth mine—  
 Cross-roads to Allen I resign ;  
 Allen, the honour of this nation ;  
 Allen, himself a corporation ;  
 Allen, of late notorious grown  
 For writings none, or all his own ; 980  
 Allen, the first of letter'd men,  
 Since the good Bishop holds his pen,  
 And at his elbow takes his stand  
 To mend his head, and guide his hand.  
 But hold—once more, Digression, hence !  
 Let us return to common sense ;  
 The car of Phœbus I discharge,  
 My carriage now a Lord Mayor's barge.

Suppose we now (we may suppose  
 In verse, what would be sin in prose) 990  
 The sky with darkness overspread,  
 And every star retired to bed ;  
 The gewgaw robes of Pomp and Pride  
 In some dark corner thrown aside,  
 Great lords and ladies giving way  
 To what they seem to scorn by day,  
 The real feelings of the heart,  
 And Nature taking place of Art ;  
 Desire triumphant through the night,

<sup>980</sup> Warburton was suspected of having assisted Mr. Allen in his correspondence with the Earl of Chatham, about the address of thanks from the city of Bath, on the peace of 1763. Mr. Allen was the inventor and farmer of cross posts, by which he acquired a large fortune.



And Beauty panting with delight ;  
Chastity, woman's fairest crown,  
Till the return of morn laid down,  
Then to be worn again as bright  
As if not sullied in the night ;  
Dull Ceremony, business o'er,  
Dreaming in form at Cottrell's door  
Precaution trudging all about  
To see the candles safely out ;  
Bearing a mighty master-key,  
Habited like Economy,  
Stamping each lock with triple seals,  
Mean Avarice creeping at her heels.

Suppose we too, like sheep in pen,  
The Mayor and Court of Aldermen  
Within their barge, which through the deep,  
The rowers more than half asleep,  
Moved slow, as overcharged with state ;  
Thames groan'd beneath the mighty weight,  
And felt that bawble heavier far  
Than a whole fleet of men of war.  
Sleep o'er each well-known, faithful head  
With liberal hand his poppies shed,  
Each head, by Dulness render'd fit  
Sleep and his empire to admit.  
Through the whole passage not a word,  
Not one faint, weak half-sound was heard ;  
Sleep had prevail'd to overwhelm  
The steersman nodding o'er the helm ;  
The rowers, without force or skill,

<sup>106</sup> Sir Clement Cottrell, master of the ceremonies ;  
was succeeded in office by Sir Robert Chestar.

Left the dull barge to drive at will ; 1030  
The sluggish oars suspended hung,  
And even Beardmore held his tongue.  
Commerce, regardful of a freight  
On which depended half her state,  
Stepp'd to the helm ; with ready hand  
She safely clear'd that bank of sand,  
Where, stranded, our west-country fleet  
Delay and danger often meet,  
Till Neptune, anxious for the trade,  
Comes in full tides, and brings them aid. 1040  
Next (for the Muses can survey  
Objects by night as well as day ;  
Nothing prevents their taking aim,  
Darkness and light to them the same)  
They pass'd that building which of old  
Queen-mothers was design'd to hold ;  
At present a mere lodging-pen,  
A palace turn'd into a den,  
To barracks turn'd ; and soldiers tread  
Where dowagers have laid their head. 1050  
Why should we mention Surrey Street,  
Where every week grave judges meet  
All fitted out with hum and ha,  
In proper form to drawl out law,  
To see all causes duly tried

<sup>1032</sup> Beardmore, the under-sheriff, was an occasional writer in the Monitor, an opposition paper, and was employed by Wilkes as his solicitor in his contest with government.

<sup>1045</sup> The Savoy and Old Somerset House, formerly the residences of the Queens of England, were purchased by parliament for national uses, and the more convenient palace of Buckingham House became the residence of Queen Charlotte instead.

'Twixt knaves who drive, and fools who ride  
 Why at the Temple should we stay?  
 What of the Temple dare we say?  
 A dangerous ground we tread on there,  
 And words perhaps may actions bear;  
 Where, as the brethren of the seas  
 For fares, the lawyers ply for fees.  
 What of that Bridge most wisely made  
 To serve the purposes of trade,  
 In the great mart of all this nation,  
 By stopping up the navigation,  
 And to that sand bank adding weight,  
 Which is already much too great?  
 What of that Bridge, which, void of sense,  
 But well supplied with impudence,  
 Englishmen, knowing not the Guild,  
 Thought they might have a claim to build,  
 Till Paterson, as white as milk,  
 As smooth as oil, as soft as silk,  
 In solemn manner had decreed  
 That on the other side the Tweed,  
 Art, born and bred, and fully grown,  
 Was with one Mylne, a man unknown,

<sup>1061</sup> A hackney coach office was established in 1696, Surrey Street, Strand, and five Commissioners were appointed to regulate the fares and settle disputes.

<sup>1063</sup> A senseless clamour was excited by various interested persons against the erection of a bridge over the Thames Blackfriars. Perhaps Churchill opposed it because Mr. Paterson, the chief promoter of the scheme, was the leader of the Anti-Wilkite party in the city; and Mr. Mylne, the architect, was a Scotchman. The bridge was opened for carriages on the 18th November, 1769, and the toll imposed for defraying the expense of building, and which produced about £8000 a year was continued twenty years.

But grace, preferment, and renown  
Deserving, just arrived in town; 1080  
One Mylne, an artist perfect quite  
Both in his own and country's right,  
As fit to make a bridge as he,  
With glorious Patavinity,  
To build inscriptions, worthy found  
To lie for ever underground.

Much more, worth observation too,  
Was this a season to pursue  
The theme, our Muse might tell in rhyme:  
The will she hath, but not the time; 1090  
For, swift as shaft from Indian bow,  
(And when a goddess comes, we know  
Surpassing Nature acts prevail,  
And boats want neither oar nor sail)  
The vessel pass'd, and reach'd the shore  
So quick, that thought was scarce before.

Suppose we now our city court  
Safely deliver'd at the port,  
And, of their state regardless quite,  
Landed, like smuggled goods, by night. 1100  
The solemn magistrate laid down,  
The dignity of robe and gown,  
With every other ensign gone,  
Suppose the woollen nightcap on;  
The flesh-brush used, with decent state,  
To make the spirits circulate,  
(A form which, to the senses true,  
The lickerish chaplain uses too,

<sup>1084</sup> The inscription on the bridge was ascribed to Paterson, and was much ridiculed in a witty pamphlet called "City Latin."

Though, something to improve the plan,  
 He takes the maid instead of man) 1  
 Swathed, and with flannel cover'd o'er,  
 To shew the vigour of threescore,  
 The vigour of threescore and ten  
 Above the proof of younger men,  
 Suppose, the mighty Dulman led  
 Betwixt two slaves, and put to bed;  
 Suppose, the moment he lies down,  
 No miracle in this great Town,  
 The drone as fast asleep, as he  
 Must in the course of nature be, 1  
 Who, truth for our foundation take,  
 When up, is never half awake.

There let him sleep, whilst we survey  
 The preparations for the day;  
 That day on which was to be shown  
 Court pride by City pride outdone.

The jealous mother sends away,  
 As only fit for childish play,  
 That daughter who, to gall her pride,  
 Shoots up too forward by her side. 11

The wretch, of God and man accurst,  
 Of all hell's instruments the worst,  
 Draws forth his pawns, and for the day  
 Struts in some spendthrift's vain array;  
 Around his awkward doxy shine  
 The treasures of Golkonda's mine;  
 Each neighbour, with a jealous glare,  
 Beholds her folly publish'd there.

Garments well saved, (an anecdote  
 Which we can prove, or would not quote) 11

Sir Samuel Fludyer, Lord Mayor in 1761.

Garments well saved, which first were made  
When tailors, to promote their trade,  
Against the Picts in arms arose,  
And drove them out, or made them clothes ;  
Garments immortal, without end,  
Like names and titles, which descend  
Successively from sire to son ;  
Garments, unless some work is done  
Of note, not suffer'd to appear  
'Bove once at most in every year, 1150  
Were now, in solemn form, laid bare, .  
To take the benefit of air,  
And, ere they came to be employ'd  
On this solemnity, to void  
That scent, which Russia's leather gave,  
From vile and impious moth to save.

Each head was busy, and each heart  
In preparation bore a part ;  
Running together all about  
The servants put each other out, 1160  
Till the grave master had decreed,  
The more haste, ever the worst speed.  
Miss, with her little eyes half-closed,  
Over a smuggled toilette dosed :  
The waiting-maid, whom story notes  
A very Scrub in petticoats,  
Hired for one work, but doing all,  
In slumbers lean'd against the wall.  
Milliners, summon'd from afar,  
Arrived in sheals at Temple Bar, 1170  
Strictly commanded to import  
Cart loads of foppery from court ;  
With labour'd, visible design

Art strove to be superbly fine ;  
 Nature, more pleasing, though more wild,  
 Taught otherwise her darling child,  
 And cried, with spirited disdain,  
 Be Hunter elegant and plain.

Lo ! from the chambers of the East,  
 A welcome prelude to the feast,  
 In saffron-colour'd robe array'd,  
 High in a car by Vulcan made,  
 Who work'd for Jove himself, each steed  
 High-mettled, of celestial breed,  
 Pawing and pacing all the way,  
 Aurora brought the wish'd-for day,  
 And held her empire, till out-run  
 By that brave, jolly groom the Sun.

11

The trumpet—hark ! it speaks—it swells  
 The loud, full harmony ; it tells  
 The time at hand when Dulman, led  
 By Form, his citizens must head,  
 And march those troops, which at his call  
 Were now assembled, to Guildhall,  
 On matters of importance great,  
 To court and city, church and state.

11

From end to end the sound makes way,  
 All hear the signal and obey ;  
 But Dulman, who, his charge forgot,  
 By Morpheus fetter'd, heard it not ;  
 Nor could, so sound he slept and fast,  
 Hear any trumpet, but the last.

12

Crape, ever true and trusty known,  
 Stole from the maid's bed to his own ;  
 Then in the spirituals of pride,  
 Planted himself at Dulman's side.

Thrice did the ever-faithful slave,  
With voice which might have reach'd the grave,  
And broke death's adamantine chain,  
On Dulman call, but call'd in vain. 1210

Thrice with an arm, which might have made  
The Theban boxer curse his trade,  
The drone he shook, who rear'd the head,  
And thrice fell backward on his bed.  
What could be done? Where force hath fail'd  
Policy often hath prevail'd,  
And what, an inference most plain,  
Had been, Crape thought might be again.

Under his pillow (still in mind  
The proverb kept, Fast bind, fast find) 1220  
Each blessed night the keys were laid,  
Which Crape to draw away assay'd.  
What not the power of voice or arm  
Could do, this did, and broke the charm;  
Quick started he with stupid stare,  
For all his little soul was there.

Behold him, taken up, rubb'd down,  
In elbow-chair, and morning-gown;  
Behold him, in his latter bloom, 1229  
Stripp'd, wash'd, and sprinkled with perfume;  
Behold him bending with the weight  
Of robes, and trumpery of state;  
Behold him (for the maxim's true,  
Whate'er we by another do  
We do ourselves, and chaplain paid,  
Like slaves in every other trade,  
Had mutter'd ever God knows what,  
Something which he by heart had got)  
Having, as usual, said his prayers.



Go titter, totter, to the stairs :  
Behold him for descent prepare  
With one foot trembling in the air ;  
He starts, he pauses on the brink,  
And, hard to credit ! seems to think ;  
Through his whole train (the chaplain gave  
The proper cue to every slave)  
At once, as with infection caught,  
Each started, paused, and aim'd at thought ;  
He turns, and they turn ; big with care,  
He waddles to his elbow-chair,  
Squats down, and, silent for a season,  
At last with Crape begins to reason :  
But first of all he made a sign,  
That every soul but the divine  
Should quit the room ; in him, he knows,  
He may all confidence repose.

1240

1250

“Crape—though I’m yet not quite awake—  
Before this awful step I take,  
On which my future all depends,  
I ought to know my foes and friends.  
My foes and friends—observe me still—  
I mean not those who well or ill  
Perhaps may wish me, but those who  
Have’t in their power to do it too.  
Now if, attentive to the state,  
In too much hurry to be great,  
Or through much zeal,—a motive, Crape,  
Deserving praise,—into a scrape  
I, like a fool, am got, no doubt  
I, like a wise man should get out :  
Not that (remark without replies)  
Easy that to get out is wise,

1260

1270

Or by the very self-same rule  
 That to get in was like a fool.  
 The marrow of this argument  
 Must wholly rest on the event;  
 And therefore, which is really hard,  
 Against events too I must guard.

“Should things continue as they stand,  
 And Bute prevail through all the land 1280  
 Without a rival, by his aid  
 My fortunes in a trice are made;  
 Nay, honours, on my zeal may smile,  
 And stamp me Earl of some great Isle:  
 But if, a matter of much doubt,  
 The present minister goes out,  
 Fain would I know on what pretext  
 I can stand fairly with the next.  
 For as my aim, at every hour,  
 Is to be well with those in power, 1290  
 And my material point of view,  
 Whoever’s in, to be in too,  
 I should not, like a blockhead, choose  
 To gain these so as those to lose:  
 ’Tis good in every case, you know,  
 To have two strings unto our bow.”

As one in wonder lost, Crape view’d  
 His lord, who thus his speech pursued:

“This, my good Crape, is my grand point;  
 And as the times are out of joint, 1300  
 The greater caution is required

<sup>1284</sup> The Isle of Bute, situate in the Frith of Clyde, is about twelve miles in length, and five in breadth. A ludicrous statement was made of the sum contributed by it to the revenue, amounting to thirteen shillings and nine-pence three-farthings, subject to some deductions.

To bring about the point desired.  
 What I would wish to bring about  
 Cannot admit a moment's doubt;  
 The matter in dispute, you know,  
 Is what we call the *quomodo*.  
 That be thy task"—The reverend slave  
 Becoming in a moment grave,  
 Fix'd to the ground and rooted, stood  
 Just like a man cut out of wood,  
 Such as we see (without the least  
 Reflection glancing on the priest)  
 One or more, planted up and down,  
 Almost in every church in town;  
 He stood some minutes, then, like one  
 Who wish'd the matter might be done,  
 But could not do it, shook his head,  
 And thus the man of sorrow said:

1310

“Hard is this task, too hard I swear,  
 By much too hard for me to bear;  
 Beyond expression hard my part,  
 Could mighty Dulman see my heart,  
 When he, alas! makes known a will  
 Which Crape's not able to fulfil.  
 Was ever my obedience barr'd  
 By any trifling, nice regard  
 To sense and honour? could I reach  
 Thy meaning without help of speech,  
 At the first motion of thy eye  
 Did not thy faithful creature fly?  
 Have I not said, not what I ought,  
 But what my earthly master taught?  
 Did I e'er weigh, through duty strong,  
 In thy great biddings, right and wrong?

1320

1330

Did ever Interest, to whom thou  
 Canst not with more devotion bow,  
 Warp my sound faith, or will of mine  
 In contradiction run to thine?  
 Have I not, at thy table placed,  
 When business call'd aloud for haste, 1340  
 Torn myself thence, yet never heard  
 To utter one complaining word,  
 And had, till thy great work was done,  
 All appetites, as having none?  
 Hard is it, this great plan pursued  
 Of voluntary servitude,  
 Pursued, without or shame or fear,  
 Through the great circle of the year,  
 Now to receive, in this grand hour,  
 Commands which lie beyond my power, 1350  
 Commands which baffle all my skill,  
 And leave me nothing but my will:  
 Be that accepted; let my Lord  
 Indulgence to his slave afford:  
 This task, for my poor strength unfit,  
 Will yield to none but Dulman's wit."

With such gross incense gratified,  
 And turning up the lip of pride,  
 "Poor Crape"—and shook his empty head—  
 "Poor puzzled Crape!"—wise Dulman said, 1361  
 "Of judgment weak, of sense confined,  
 For things of lower note design'd;  
 For things within the vulgar reach,  
 To run of errands, and to preach;  
 Well hast thou judg'd that heads like mine  
 Cannot want help from heads like thine;  
 Well hast thou judg'd thyself unmeet—

Of such high argument to treat ;  
'Twas but to try thee that I spoke,  
And all I said was but a joke.

“ Nor think a joke, Crape, a disgrace  
Or to my person or my place ;  
The wisest of the sons of men  
Have deign'd to use them now and then.  
The only caution, do you see,  
Demanded by our dignity,  
From common use and men exempt,  
Is that they may not breed contempt.  
Great use they have, when in the hands  
Of one like me, who understands,  
Who understands the time and place.  
The person, manner, and the grace  
Which fools neglect ; so that we find,  
If all the requisites are join'd  
From whence a perfect joke must spring,  
A joke's a very serious thing.

“ But to our business—my design,  
Which gave so rough a shock to thine,  
To my capacity is made  
As ready as a fraud in trade ;  
Which, like broad-cloth, I can, with ease  
Cut out in any shape I please.

“ Some, in my circumstance, some few,  
Aye, and those men of genius too,  
Good men, who, without love or hate,  
Whether they early rise or late,  
With names uncrack'd, and credit sound,  
Rise worth a hundred thousand pound,  
By threadbare ways and means would try  
To bear their point—so will not I.

New methods shall my wisdom find  
 To suit these matters to my mind,  
 So that the infidels at court,  
 Who make our City wits their sport,  
 Shall hail the honours of my reign,  
 And own that Dulman bears a brain.

“Some, in my place, to gain their ends,  
 Would give relations up, and friends;  
 Would lend a wife, who they might swear  
 Safely, was none the worse for wear; 1410  
 Would see a daughter, yet a maid,  
 Into a statesman's arms betray'd;  
 Nay, should the girl prove coy, nor know  
 What daughters to a father owe,  
 Sooner than schemes so nobly plann'd  
 Should fail, themselves would lend a hand;  
 Would vote on one side, whilst a brother,  
 Properly taught, would vote on t'other;  
 Would every petty band forget;  
 To public eye be with one set, 1420  
 In private with a second herd,  
 And be by proxy with a third;  
 Would (like a queen, of whom I read  
 The other day—her name is dead—  
 In a book where, together bound,  
 Whittington and his Cat I found—  
 A tale most true, and free from art,  
 Which all our Lords and Mayors should read  
 And learn the policy thereof.”

Undid what she by day had done)  
While they a double visage wear,  
What's sworn by day, by night unswear.

“Such be their arts, and such perchance,  
May happily their ends advance;  
From a new system mine shall spring,  
A *Locum tenens* is the thing.

1440

- That's your true plan—to obligate  
The present ministers of state,  
My shadow shall our court approach,  
And bear my power, and have my coach;  
My fine state-coach, superb to view,  
A fine-state coach, and paid for too.  
To curry favour, and the grace  
Obtain of those who're out of place;  
In the mean time I—that's to say  
I proper, I myself—here stay.

1450

“But hold—perhaps unto the nation,  
Who hate the Scot's administration,  
To lend my coach may seem to be  
Declaring for the ministry;  
For where the City-coach is, there  
Is the true essence of the Mayor:  
Therefore (for wise men are intent  
Evils at distance to prevent,

Whilst fools the evils first endure,

And then are plagued to seek a cure.)

1460

No coach—no horse—no harness—no fear

To make our Deputy appear

Fast on his back shuffling behind

With two grooms marching by his side

When—for a horse—somebody shall

Present our solemn city band

Can any one so fit be found  
 As he, who in Artillery ground,  
 Without a rider, noble sight!  
 Led on our bravest troops to fight? 1470

“But first, Crape, for my honour’s sake—  
 A tender point—inquiry make  
 About that horse, if the dispute  
 Is ended, or is still in suit:  
 For whilst a cause (observe this plan  
 Of justice) whether horse or man  
 The parties be, remains in doubt,  
 Till ’tis determined out and out,  
 That power must tyranny appear  
 Which should, prejudging, interfere, 1480  
 And weak, faint judges overawe  
 To bias the free course of law.

“You have my will—now quickly run,  
 And take care that my will be done.  
 In public, Crape, you must appear,  
 Whilst I in privacy sit here;  
 Here shall great Dulman sit alone,  
 Making this elbow-chair my throne,  
 And you, performing what I bid,  
 Do all, as if I nothing did.” 1490

Crape heard, and speeded on his way;  
 With him to hear was to obey;  
 Not without trouble, be assured,  
 A proper proxy was procured  
 To serve such infamous intent,  
 And such a lord to represent;  
 Nor could one have been found of station  
 On t’other side of London Wall.

The trumpet sounds—solemn and slow



Behold the grand procession go,  
 All moving on, cat after kind,  
 As if for motion ne'er design'd.

150

Constables, whom the laws admit  
 To keep the peace by breaking it ;  
 Beadles, who hold the second place  
 By virtue of a silver mace,  
 Which every Saturday is drawn,  
 For use of Sunday, out of pawn ;  
 Treasurers, who with empty key  
 Secure an empty treasury ;  
 Churchwardens, who their course pursue  
 In the same state, as to their pew  
 Churchwardens of St. Margaret go,  
 Since Peirson taught them pride and show ;  
 Who in short, transient pomp appear,  
 Like almanacks changed every year ;  
 Behind whom, with unbroken locks,  
 Charity carries the poor's box,  
 Not knowing that with private keys  
 They ope and shut it when they please ;  
 Overseers, who by frauds ensure  
 The heavy curses of the poor ;  
 Unclean came flocking, bulls and bears,  
 Like beasts into the ark, by pairs.

151

152

Portentous, flaming in the van,

<sup>1514</sup> Mr. Peirson was a leading man in the parish committee for repairing and beautifying St. Margaret's church and the contest of that committee with Dr. Pearce, Dean of Westminster, and Bishop of Rochester, about the beautiful painted eastern window purchased by them for 100 guineas excited much attention. The Dean insisted upon having the window painted in a tasteless and idolatrous and demagogic manner.

Stalk'd the Professor Sheridan,  
 A man of wire, a mere pantine,  
 A downright animal machine ;  
 He knows alone in proper mode  
 How to take vengeance on an ode, 1530  
 And how to butcher Ammon's son  
 And poor Jack Dryden both in one :  
 On all occasions next the chair  
 He stands for service of the Mayor,  
 And to instruct him how to use  
 His A's and B's, and P's and Q's :  
 O'er letters, into tatters worn,  
 O'er syllables, defaced and torn,  
 O'er words disjointed, and o'er sense,  
 Left destitute of all defence, 1640  
 He strides ; and all the way he goes  
 Wades, deep in blood, o'er Criss-cross-rows :  
 Before him every consonant  
 In agonies is seen to pant ;  
 Behind, in forms not to be known,  
 The ghosts of tortured vowels groan.

Next Hart and Duke, well worthy grace  
 And City favour, came in place :  
 No children can their toils engage ;  
 Their toils are turn'd to reverend age ; 1550  
 When a court dame, to grace his brows

1527 A paste-board figure with movable limbs, invented by Mad. Pantini, one of Marshal Saxe's mistresses, which was much in vogue at the commencement of the last century.

1530 Mr. Sheridan recited an ode of Dryden for his own benefit.

1542 Criss-cross-row, *The Alphabet*.

1547 Dancing-masters.

Resolved, is wed to City-spouse,  
 Their aid with Madam's aid must join,  
 The awkward dotard to refine,  
 And teach (whence truest glory flows)  
 Grave sixty to turn out his toes.  
 Each bore in hand a kit; and each—  
 To show how fit he was to teach  
 A Cit, an Alderman, a Mayor—  
 Led in a string a dancing bear.

1560

Since the revival of Fingal,  
 Custom—and custom's all in all—  
 Commands that we should have regard,  
 On all high seasons, to the bard.  
 Great acts like these, by vulgar tongue  
 Profaned, should not be said, but sung.  
 This place to fill, renown'd in fame,  
 The high and mighty Lockman came;  
 And—ne'er forgot in Dulman's reign,  
 With proper order to maintain  
 The uniformity of pride,—  
 Brought Brother Whitehead by his side.

1570

On horse, who proudly paw'd the ground,  
 And cast his fiery eyeballs round,  
 Snorting, and champing the rude bit,  
 As if, for warlike purpose fit,  
 His high and generous blood disdain'd,  
 To be for sports and pastimes rein'd,  
 Great Dymoke, at the first post station,

John Lockman, secretary to the British, bearing  
 was an amiable, sensible, and well-informed man,  
 and some account of his life and services is given in  
 the Memoirs of the Duke of Devonshire, the Duke of  
 Devonshire, the Duke of Devonshire, the Duke of Devonshire,

Paraded at the coronation.

1580

Not so our city Dymoke came,

Heavy, dispirited, and tame ;

No mark of sense, his eyes half-closed,

He on a mighty dray-horse dozed :

Fate never could a horse provide

So fit for such a man to ride,

Nor find a man with strictest care,

So fit for such a horse to bear.

Hung round with instruments of death,

The sight of him would stop the breath

1590

Of braggart Cowardice, and make

The very court Drawcansir quake ;

With dirks, which, in the hands of Spite,

Do their damn'd business in the night,

From Scotland sent, but here display'd

Only to fill up the parade ;

With swords, unflesh'd, of maiden hue,

Which rage or valour never drew ;

With blunderbusses, taught to ride

Like pocket-pistols by his side,

1600

In girdle stuck, he seem'd to be

A little moving armoury.

One thing much wanting to complete

The sight, and make a perfect treat,

Was, that the horse, (a courtesy

In horses found of high degree)

Instead of going forward on,

All the way backward should have gone.

Horses, unless they breeding lack,

Some scruple make to turn their back,

1610

Though riders, which plain truth declares,

No scruple make of turning theirs.

Far, far apart from all the rest,  
 Fit only for a standing jest,  
 The independent, (can you get  
 A better suited epithet!)  
 The independent Amyand came,  
 All burning with the sacred flame  
 Of liberty, which well he knows  
 On the great stock of slavery grows. 1620  
 Like sparrow, who, deprived of mate  
 Snatch'd by the cruel hand of Fate,  
 From spray to spray no more will hop,  
 But sits alone on the house-top;  
 Or like himself, when all alone  
 At Croydon, he was heard to groan,  
 Lifting both hands in the defence  
 Of interest, and common sense;  
 Both hands, for as no other man  
 Adopted and pursued his plan, 1630  
 The left hand had been lonesome quite,  
 If he had not held up the right,—  
 Apart he came, and fix'd his eyes  
 With rapture on a distant prize,  
 On which, in letters worthy note,  
 There, twenty thousand pounds, was wrote.  
 False trap, for credit sapp'd is found

1617 George and Claudius Amyand\* were at this period among the most eminent merchants in the city of London; the former was M.P. for Barnstaple, was created a baronet in 1764, and died in 1766. His title then descended to his son, who afterwards took the name of Cornwall. The latter was joint under-secretary of state with Henry Digby to Mr. Fox, afterwards Lord Holland. The Amyands uniformly bore the weight of their influence to administration, and took the lead in all the money negotiations of the times.

By getting twenty thousand pound :  
 Nay, look not thus on me, and stare,  
 Doubting the certainty—to swear 1640  
 In such a case I should be loath—  
 But Perry Cust may take his oath.

In plain and decent garb array'd  
 With the prim Quaker, Fraud, came Trade ;  
 Connivance, to improve the plan  
 Habited like a jurymen,  
 Judging as interest prevails,  
 Came next, with measures, weights, and scales ;  
 Extortion next, of hellish race,  
 A cub most damn'd, to shew his face 1650  
 Forbid by fear but not by shame,  
 Turn'd to a Jew, like Gideon came ;  
 Corruption, Midas-like, behold  
 Turning whate'er she touch'd to gold ;  
 Impotence, led by Lust, and Pride,  
 Strutting with Ponton by her side ;

1642 Mr. Peregrine Cust, an eminent merchant, published an affidavit in defence of his own conduct and motives against the imputations of the "North Briton," and other popular organs.

1652 Sampson Gideon, a Jew broker of immense wealth, who having been a staunch supporter of Sir Robert Walpole, in all his financial operations in the city, considered himself entitled to a baronetage, which Sir Robert was quite willing to concede ; but strong prejudices then existing in consequence of the Jews' naturalization bill, George the Second declined conferring it ; it was, however, afterwards bestowed on his son, a Christian, and M.P. for Worcester, whose steady adherence to government was ultimately rewarded by an Irish peerage under the title of Lord Ranelagh.

1656 Daniel Ponton, a gentleman of Surrey, who had served the office of sheriff, and was afterwards treasurer for the county of Surrey. The woman who carried Mr. Ponton

Hypocrisy, demure and sad,  
 In garments of the priesthood clad,  
 So well disguised, that you might swear,  
 Deceived, a very priest was there ;  
 Bankruptcy, full of ease and health,  
 And wallowing in well-saved wealth,  
 Came sneering through a ruin'd band,  
 And bringing B—— in her hand ;  
 Victory, hanging down her head,  
 Was by a Highland stallion led ;  
 Peace, clothed in sables, with a face  
 Which witness'd sense of huge disgrace,  
 Which spake a deep and rooted shame  
 Both of herself and of her name,  
 Mourning creeps on, and, blushing, feels  
 War, grim War, treading on her heels ;  
 Pale Credit, shaken by the arts  
 Of men with bad heads and worse hearts,  
 Taking no notice of a band  
 Which near her were ordain'd to stand,  
 Well nigh destroy'd by sickly fit,  
 Look'd wistful all around for Pitt :  
 Freedom—at that most hallow'd name  
 My spirits mount into a flame,  
 Each pulse beats high, and each nerve strains  
 Even to the cracking ; through my veins  
 The tides of life more rapid run,  
 And tell me I am Freedom's son—  
 Freedom came next, but scarce was seen,  
 When the sky, which appear'd serene  
 And gay before, was overcast ;

164

16

16

supported the cause of administration, and then  
 returned to the opposition. He died in 1772.

Horror bestrode a foreign blast,  
And from the prison of the North,  
To Freedom deadly, storms burst forth. 1690

A car like those, in which, we're told,  
Our wild forefathers warr'd of old,  
Loaded with death, six horses bear  
Through the blank region of the air.  
Too fierce for time or art to tame,  
They pour'd forth mingled smoke and flame  
From their wide nostrils; every steed  
Was of that ancient savage breed  
Which fell Geryon nursed; their food  
The flesh of man, their drink his blood. 1700

On the first horses, ill-match'd pair,  
This fat and sleek, that lean and bare,  
Came ill-match'd riders side by side,  
And Poverty was yoked with Pride;  
Union most strange it must appear,  
Till other Unions make it clear.

Next in the gall of bitterness,  
With rage, which words can ill-express,  
With unforgiving rage, which springs  
From a false zeal for holy things, 1710  
Wearing such robes as prophets wear,  
False prophets placed in Peter's chair,  
On which, in characters of fire,  
Shapes antic, horrible, and dire  
Inwoven flamed; where, to the view,  
In groups appear'd a rabble crew  
Of sainted devils; where, all round,  
Vile relics of vile men were found,  
Who, worse than devils, from the birth  
Perform'd the work of hell on earth, 1720



Jugglers, Inquisitors, and Popes,  
 Pointing at axes, wheels, and ropes,  
 And engines, framed on horrid plan,  
 Which none but the destroyer, man  
 Could, to promote his selfish views,  
 Have head to make or heart to use ;  
 Bearing, to consecrate her tricks,  
 In her left hand a crucifix—  
 Remembrance of our dying Lord ;  
 And in her right a two-edged sword ;      1730  
 Having her brows, in impious sport,  
 Adorn'd with words of high import,  
 " On earth peace, amongst men, good will ;  
 Love bearing, and forbearing still,"  
 All wrote in the heart's blood of those  
 Who rather death than falsehood chose ;  
 On her breast, (where, in days of yore,  
 When God loved Jews, the High Priest wore  
 Those oracles which were decreed  
 To instruct and guide the chosen seed)      1740  
 Having with glory clad and strength,  
 The Virgin pictured at full length,  
 Whilst at her feet, in small portray'd,  
 As scarce worth notice, Christ was laid,  
 Came Superstition, fierce and fell,  
 An imp detested, e'en in hell ;  
 Her eye inflamed, her face all o'er  
 Foully besmear'd with human gore,  
 O'er heaps of mangled saints she rode ;  
 Fast at her heels Death proudly strode,      1750

1738 The *Rational*, a plate composed of precious stones,  
 which the High Priest of the Jews wore on his breast. See  
 Exodus, ch. xxviii.

And grimly smiled, well pleased to see  
Such havoc of mortality :

Close by her side, on mischief bent,  
And urging on each bad intent,  
To its full bearing, savage, wild,  
The mother fit of such a child,  
Striving the empire to advance  
Of Sin and Death, came Ignorance.

With looks, where dread command was placed,  
And sovereign power by pride disgraced ; 1760  
Where, loudly witnessing a mind  
Of savage, more than human kind ;  
Not choosing to be loved, but fear'd ;  
Mocking at right, Misrule appear'd,  
With eyeballs glaring fiery red,  
Enough to strike beholders dead :  
Gnashing his teeth, and in a flood  
Pouring corruption forth and blood  
From his chafed jaws ; without remorse  
Whipping, and spurring on his horse, 1770  
Whose sides, in their own blood embay'd,  
E'en to the bone were open laid,  
Came Tyranny, disdaining awe,  
And trampling over sense and law.  
One thing, and only one, he knew,  
One object only would pursue ;  
Though less (so low doth passion bring)  
Than man, he would be more than king.

With every argument and art  
Which might corrupt the head and heart, 1780  
Soothing the frenzy of his mind,  
Companion meet, was Flattery join'd,  
Winning his carriage, every look

Employ'd, whilst it conceal'd, a hook;  
 When simple most, most to be fear'd;  
 Most crafty, when no craft appear'd;  
 His tales no man like him could tell;  
 His words, which melted as they fell,  
 Might even a hypocrite deceive,  
 And make an infidel believe,  
 Wantonly cheating o'er and o'er  
 Those who had cheated been before.  
 Such Flattery came, in evil hour,  
 Poisoning the royal ear of power;  
 And, grown by prostitution great,  
 Would be first minister of state.

1790

Within the chariot, all alone,  
 High seated on a kind of throne,  
 With pebbles graced, a figure came,  
 Whom Justice would, but dare not, name. 1800  
 Hard times when Justice without fear  
 Dare not bring forth to public ear  
 The names of those who dare offend  
 'Gainst justice, and pervert her end!  
 But, if the Muse afford me grace,  
 Description shall supply the place.

In foreign garments he was clad;  
 Sage ermine o'er the glossy plaid  
 Cast reverend honour; on his heart,  
 Wrought by the curious hand of Art,  
 In silver wrought, and brighter far  
 Than heavenly or than earthly star,

1810

<sup>1812</sup> Alluding to the Earl of Mansfield's original predilection for the Pretender. His brother was in the immediate service of the exiled family, and took an active part with others of his clan, in measures for their restoration.

Shone a White Rose, the emblem dear  
 Of him he ever must revere,  
 Of that dread lord, who, with his host  
 Of faithful native rebels lost,  
 Like those black spirits doom'd to hell,  
 At once from power and virtue fell :  
 Around his clouded brows was placed  
 A bonnet, most superbly graced  
 With mighty thistles, nor forgot  
 The sacred motto—"Touch me not."

1820

In the right hand a sword he bore  
 Harder than adamant, and more  
 Fatal than winds which from the mouth  
 Of the rough North invade the South ;  
 The reeking blade to view presents  
 The blood of helpless innocents,  
 And on the hilt, as meek become  
 As lambs before the shearers dumb,  
 With downcast eye, and solemn show  
 Of deep, unutterable woe,  
 Mourning the time when Freedom reign'd,  
 Fast to a rock was Justice chain'd.

1830

In his left hand, in wax imprest,  
 With bells and gewgaws idly drest,  
 An image, cast in baby mould,  
 He held, and seem'd o'erjoy'd to hold :  
 On this he fix'd his eyes ; to this  
 Bowing, he gave the loyal kiss,  
 And, for rebellion fully ripe,  
 Seem'd to desire the antitype.

1840

What if to that Pretender's foes  
 His greatness, nay, his life, he owes?  
 Shall common obligations bind

And shake his constancy of mind ?  
Scorning such weak and petty chains,  
Faithful to James he still remains  
Though he the friend of George appear :  
Dissimulation's virtue here.

1850

Jealous and mean, he with a frown  
Would awe, and keep all merit down ;  
Nor would to truth and justice bend,  
Unless out-bullied by his friend :  
Brave with the coward, with the brave  
He is himself a coward slave :

Awed by his fears, he has no heart  
To take a great and open part :

Mines in a subtle train he springs,  
And, secret, saps the ears of kings ;  
But not e'en there continues firm.

1860

'Gainst the resistance of a worm :

Born in a country, where the will  
Of one is law to all, he still

Retain'd the infection, with full aim  
To spread it wheresoe'er he came ;

Freedom he hated, law defied,

The prostitute of power and pride ;

Law he with ease explains away,

And leads bewilder'd Sense astray ;

1870

Much to the credit of his brain,

Puzzles the cause he can't maintain,

Proceeds on most familiar grounds,

And where he can't convince confounds :

Talents of rarest stamp and size,

To Nature false, he misapplies,

And turns to poison what was sent

For purposes of nourishment.

Paleness, not such as on his wings  
 The messenger of sickness brings, 1880  
 But such as takes its coward rise  
 From conscious baseness, conscious vice,  
 O'erspread his cheeks; disdain and pride,  
 To upstart fortunes ever tied,  
 Scowl'd on his brow; within his eye,  
 Insidious, lurking like a spy,  
 To caution principled by fear,  
 Not daring open to appear,  
 Lodged covert mischief: passion hung  
 On his lip quivering: on his tongue 1890  
 Fraud dwelt at large: within his breast  
 All that makes villain found a nest;  
 All that, on hell's completest plan,  
 E'er join'd to damn the heart of man.

Soon as the car reach'd land, he rose,  
 And with a look which might have froze  
 The heart's best blood; which was enough  
 Had hearts been made of sterner stuff  
 In cities than elsewhere, to make  
 The very stoutest quail and quake, 1900  
 He cast his baleful eyes around:  
 Fix'd without motion to the ground,  
 Fear waiting on surprise, all stood,  
 And horror chill'd their curdled blood:  
 No more they thought of pomp, no more  
 (For they had seen his face before)  
 Of law they thought; the cause forgot,  
 Whether it was or Ghost; or plot,  
 Which drew them there: they all stood more  
 Like statues than they were before. 1910

What could be done? Could art could force,

Or both, direct a proper course  
 To make this savage monster tame,  
 Or send him back the way he came?

What neither art, nor force, nor both,  
 Could do, a Lord of foreign growth,  
 A Lord to that base wretch allied  
 In country, not in vice and pride,  
 Effected ; from the self-same land,  
 (Bad news for our blaspheming band  
 Of scribblers, but deserving note)

1920

The poison came and antidote.  
 Abash'd, the monster hung his head,  
 And like an empty vision fled ;  
 His train, like virgin snows, which run,  
 Kiss'd by the burning, bawdy sun,  
 To lovesick streams, dissolved in air ;  
 Joy, who from absence seem'd more fair,  
 Came smiling, freed from slavish awe ;  
 Loyalty, Liberty, and Law,  
 Impatient of the galling chain,  
 And yoke of power, resumed their reign ;  
 And, burning with the glorious flame  
 Of public virtue, Mansfield came.

1930

1934 This clever artifice, by which the discomfiture of a man whom Churchill has just been vilifying in one of his most ferocious diatribes, is attributed to Lord Mansfield, the very object of his previous abuse, may have been designed by the poet to screen himself from the law. It certainly adds point to his satire.



## THE CANDIDATE.

**H**IS Poem was written in 1764, on the contest between the Earls of Hardwicke and Sandwich for the High-stewardship of the University of Cambridge, vacant by the death of the Lord Chancellor Hardwicke. The spirit of party ran high in the University, and no means were left untried by either candidate to obtain a majority. The election was fixed for the 30th of March, when, after much altercation, the votes appearing equal, a scrutiny was demanded; whereupon the Vice-Chancellor adjourned the senate *sine die*. On appeal to the Lord High-Chancellor, he determined in favour of the Earl of Hardwicke, and a mandamus was issued accordingly.

Among the sketches of characters attributed to the Earl of Chesterfield, is one of Lord Sandwich, in which the following passage occurs:—

“The art of robbing vice of its disgust, and throwing around it the mantle of convivial pleasure, belongs in a very peculiar manner to this nobleman. I understand, that from his youth to the present time, he has proceeded in one uniform, unblushing course of debauchery and dissipation. His conversation is chiefly tinctured with unchaste expressions and indecent allusions; and some have assured me that if these were to be omitted by him, much of his wit, or, at least, what is called his wit, would be lost.”

It will be remembered that it was Lord Sandwich who, in conjunction with the Earl of March (afterwards Duke of Queensberry), called the attention of the House of Commons to Wilkes' Essay on Woman, which he condemned with a speech full of virtuous fervor and indignation. It began thus:—

“I have a paper in my hand, whose contents are of such a horrible and detestable nature, that I almost dread, it did not draw down the immediate vengeance of Heaven upon this nation.”





## THE CANDIDATE.

**E**NOUGH of Actors—let them play the  
player,  
And, free from censure, fret, sweat,  
strut, and stare.

Garrick abroad, what motives can engage  
To waste one couplet on a barren stage?  
Ungrateful Garrick! when these tasty days,  
In justice to themselves, allow'd thee praise;  
When, at thy bidding, Sense, for twenty years  
Indulged in laughter, or dissolved in tears;  
When, in return for labour, time, and health,  
The town had given some little share of wealth, 10  
Couldst thou repine at being still a slave?  
Darest thou presume to enjoy that wealth she gave?

<sup>3</sup> Garrick, in September, 1763, determined to visit the Continent. He rightly judged that during a temporary absence the town would, upon comparison with other actors, appreciate his superiority, and greet his return with redoubled pleasure. In this he was not disappointed; when, he returned in April, 1765, his first appearance was honoured by the presence of the king. The joy of the audience was expressed by unbounded acclamations, repeated at intervals during his recitation of a prologue written by himself for the occasion. His foreign tour had been of considerable service in improving his manner and style of acting.

Couldst thou repine at laws ordain'd by those  
 Whom nothing but thy merit made thy foes?  
 Whom, too refined for honesty and trade,  
 By need made tradesmen, pride had bankrupts made;  
 Whom fear made drunkards, and, by modern rules,  
 Whom drink made wits, though Nature made  
 them fools.

With such, beyond all pardon is thy crime,  
 In such a manner, and at such a time, 20  
 To quit the stage; but men of real sense,  
 Who neither lightly give, nor take offence,  
 Shall own thee clear, or pass an act of grace,  
 Since thou hast left a Powell in thy place.

Enough of Authors—why, when scribblers fail,  
 Must other scribblers spread the hateful tale?  
 Why must they pity, why contempt express,  
 And why insult a brother in distress?  
 Let those, who boast the uncommon gift of brains  
 The laurel pluck, and wear it for their pains; 30

<sup>24</sup> William Powell, a pupil of Garrick's, and next to him and Barry, the most popular performer on the stage. His first appearance in *Philaster* captivated the public, and this theatrical phenomenon (for so he was called) helped to supply the chasm occasioned by his master's absence, and during two years was the great pillar of the theatre. He was endowed with great sensibility. If ever he displeased, it was from want of judgment. He occasionally ranted and blustered; would sometimes whine and blubber, and so excite ridicule when he meant to be pathetic.

\* Sterne, in a letter to Garrick, thus writes of Powell: "Give me some one with less smoke and more fire. There are who, like the Pharisees, still think that they shall be heard for much speaking: come, come away, my dear Garrick, and teach us another lesson."

Powell purchased a share in the patent of Covent Garden Theatre, and died at Bristol, July 17, 1767, at the age of 33.

Fresh on their brows for ages let it bloom,  
 And, ages past, still flourish round their tomb.  
 Let those who without genius write, and write,  
 Versemen or prosemen, all in Nature's spite,  
 The pen laid down, their course of folly run  
 In peace, unread, unmention'd be undone.  
 Why should I tell, to cross the will of Fate,  
 That Francis once endeavour'd to translate?  
 Why, sweet oblivion winding round his head,  
 Should I recal poor Murphy from the dead? 40  
 Why may not Langhorne, simple in his lay,  
 Effusion on effusion pour away,  
 With Friendship and with Fancy trifle here,  
 Or sleep in Pastoral at Belvidere?  
 Sleep let them all, with Dullness on her throne,  
 Secure from any malice but their own.

Enough of Critics—let them, if they please,  
 Fond of new pomp, each month pass new decrees;  
 Wide and extensive be their infant state,  
 Their subjects many, and those subjects great,  
 Whilst all their mandates as sound law succeed  
 With fools who write, and greater fools who read.  
 What though they lay the realms of Genius waste,  
 Fetter the fancy and debauch the taste;  
 Though they, like doctors, to approve their skill,  
 Consult not how to cure, but how to kill;  
 Though by whim, envy, or resentment led,  
 They damn those authors whom they never read;

<sup>38</sup> The Rev. Philip Francis, the translator of Horace, often attacked by Churchill.

<sup>39</sup> John Langhorne, D.D. still remembered as the popular translator of Plutarch. He was also the author of a mixture of prose and verse called "Effusions of Friendship and Beauty," and of several pastoral poems.

Though, other rules unknown, one rule they hold,  
 To deal out so much praise for so much gold : 60  
 Though Scot with Scot, in damn'd close intrigues,  
 Against the commonwealth of letters leagues ;  
 Uncensured let them pilot at the helm,  
 And rule in letters, as they ruled the realm :  
 Ours be the curse, the mean, tame coward's curse,  
 (Nor could ingenious Malice make a worse,  
 To do our sense, and honour deep despite)  
 To credit what they say, read what they write.

Enough of Scotland—let her rest in peace ; 69  
 The cause removed, effects of course should cease.  
 Why should I tell how Tweed, too mighty grown,  
 And proudly swell'd with waters not his own,  
 Burst o'er his banks, and, by destruction led,  
 O'er our faint England desolation spread,  
 Whilst, riding on his waves, Ambition, plumed  
 In tenfold pride, the port of Bute assumed,  
 Now that the river god, convinc'd, though late,  
 And yielding, though reluctantly, to Fate,  
 Holds his fair course, and with more humble tides,  
 In tribute to the sea, as usual, glides ? 80

Enough of States, and such like trifling things ;  
 Enough of kinglings, and enough of kings ; 81  
 Henceforth, secure let ambush'd statesmen lie,  
 Spread the court web, and catch the patriot fly ;  
 Henceforth, unwhipt of Justice, uncontroll'd  
 By fear or shame, let Vice, secure and bold,  
 Lord it with all her sons, whilst Virtue's groan  
 Meets with compassion only from the throne.

Enough of Patriots—all I ask of men 82  
 Is only to be honest as he can 83  
 Some have deceived, and some may still deceive ;

'Tis the fool's curse at random to believe.  
 Would those, who, by opinion placed on high,  
 Stand fair and perfect in their country's eye,  
 Maintain that honour, let me in their ear  
 Hint this essential doctrine—Persevere.  
 Should they (which Heaven forbid) to win the grace  
 Of some proud courtier, or to gain a place,  
 Their king and country sell, with endless shame  
 The avenging Muse shall mark each trait'rous name;  
 But if, to honour true, they scorn to bend, 101  
 And, proudly honest, hold out to the end,  
 Their grateful country shall their fame record,  
 And I myself descend to praise a lord.

Enough of Wilkes—with good and honest men  
 His actions speak much stronger than my pen,  
 And future ages shall his name adore,  
 When he can act and I can write no more.  
 England may prove ungrateful and unjust, 109  
 But fostering France shall ne'er betray her trust:  
 'Tis a brave debt which gods on men impose,  
 To pay with praise the merit e'en of foes.  
 When the great warrior of Amilcar's race  
 Made Rome's wide empire tremble to her base,  
 To prove her virtue, though it gall'd her pride,  
 Rome gave that fame which Carthage had denied.  
 Enough of Self—that darling, luscious theme,

100 Wilkes, an Englishman, fled to France, to avoid the double prosecution, hanging over him for No. 45 of the North Briton, and the Libel on Women. A tolerably accurate delineation of Wilkes's character may be found in Charles Johnson's "Character." It is true that in pursuing his own ends Wilkes did good service to his country, but even his private life was very far from deserving Churchill's eulogium.

O'er which philosophers in raptures dream ;  
 Of which with seeming disregard they write, 119  
 Then prizing most, when most they seem to slight ;  
 Vain proof of folly tinctured strong with pride !  
 What man can from himself himself divide ?  
 For me, (nor dare I lie) my leading aim  
 (Conscience first satisfied) is love of fame ;  
 Some little fame derived from some brave few,  
 Who prizing Honour, prize her votaries too.  
 Let all (nor shall resentment flush my cheek)  
 Who know me well, what they know, freely speak,  
 So those (the greatest curse I meet below)  
 Who know me not, may not pretend to know. 130  
 Let none of those, whom, bless'd with parts  
 above

My feeble genius, still I dare to love,  
 Doing more mischief than a thousand foes,  
 Posthumous nonsense to the world expose,  
 And call it mine, for mine, though never known,  
 Or which, if mine, I living blush'd to own.  
 Know all the world, no greedy heir shall find,  
 Die when I will, one couplet left behind.  
 Let none of those, whom I despise though great,  
 Pretending friendship to give malice weight, 140  
 Publish my life ; let no false, sneaking peer,  
 (Some such there are) to win the public ear,  
 Hand me to shame with some vile anecdote,

<sup>138</sup> Churchill, before his death, destroyed all his manuscripts, excepting the Dedication to his Sermons, and the Journey, though he had completed neither of these poems.

<sup>141</sup> John Boyle, Earl of Cork and Osmoy, the translator of Pliny's Letters, was also the author of Observations on the Life of Swift, whose memory is not treated in them either with candour or impartiality.

Nor soul-gall'd bishop damn me with a note.  
 Let one poor sprig of bay around my head  
 Bloom whilst I live, and point me out when dead ;  
 Let it, (may Heaven, indulgent, grant that prayer)  
 Be planted on my grave, nor wither there ;  
 And when, on travel bound, some rhyming guest  
 Roams through the Churchyard, whilst his dinner's  
                   drest,

150

Let it hold up this comment to his eyes—  
 Life to the last enjoy'd, here Churchill lies ;  
 Whilst (O, what joy that pleasing flattery gives !)  
 Reading my Works, he cries—Here Churchill lives.

Enough of Satire—in less harden'd times  
 Great was her force, and mighty were her rhymes.  
 I've read of men, beyond man's daring brave,  
 Who yet have trembled at the strokes she gave ;  
 Whose souls have felt more terrible alarms  
 From her one line, than from a world in arms : 160  
 When in her faithful and immortal page  
 They saw transmitted down from age to age  
 Recorded villains, and each spotted name  
 Branded with marks of everlasting shame,  
 Succeeding villains sought her as a friend,  
 And, if not really mended, feign'd to mend.  
 But in an age, when actions are allow'd  
 Which strike all honour dead, and crimes avow'd  
 Too terrible to suffer the report,  
 Avow'd and praised by men who stain a court, 170  
 Propp'd by the arm of Power ; when Vice, high-born,

\* The reader hardly requires a prompter to remind him that Warburton is the person alluded to in this line.

\*\* This line is still to be read on the tombstone of Churchill—not the original stone, but a more modern one—in the churchyard of St. Martin's, Dover.

High-bred, high-station'd, holds rebuke in scorn ;  
 When she is lost to every thought of fame ;  
 And, to all virtue dead, is dead to shame ;  
 When Prudence a much easier task must hold  
 To make a new world, than reform the old,  
 Satire throws by her arrows on the ground,  
 And if she cannot cure, she will not wound.

Come, Panegyric—though the Muse disdains,  
 Founded on truth, to prostitute her strains 180  
 At the base instance of those men, who hold  
 No argument but power, no god but gold,  
 Yet, mindful that from heaven she drew her birth,  
 She scorns the narrow maxims of this earth ;  
 Virtuous herself, brings Virtue forth to view,  
 And loves to praise, where praise is justly due.

Come, Panegyric—in a former hour,  
 My soul with pleasure yielding to thy power ;  
 Thy shrine I sought ; I pray'd ; but wanton air,  
 Before it reach'd thy ears, dispersed my prayer ;  
 E'en at thy altars whilst I took my stand, 191  
 The pen of truth and honour in my hand,  
 Fate, meditating wrath 'gainst me and mine,  
 Chid my fond zeal, and thwarted my design,  
 Whilst, Hayter brought too quickly to his end,  
 I lost a subject and mankind a friend.

-185 Dr. Thomas Hayter, Bishop of Norwich, was the natural son of Blackburn, Archbishop of York. In Sept. 1761, he was translated to the See of London, when his powers both of mind and body were still in their full vigour, but he had no opportunity of displaying them in that station, as he died the year after. He was the intimate friend of Fortin and of Clarke, and had been appointed Governor to George the Third, after the death of Bute, but was abruptly dismissed by the King's Ministers and Lord Bute.



Come, Panegyric—bending at thy throne,  
 Thee and thy power my soul is proud to own:  
 Be thou my kind protector, thou my guide,  
 And lead me safe through passes yet untried.  
 Broad is the road, nor difficult to find, 200  
 Which to the house of Satire leads mankind;  
 Narrow, and unfrequented, are the ways,  
 Scarce found out in an age, which lead to Praise.

What though no theme I choose of vulgar note,  
 Nor wish to write as brother bards have wrote,  
 So mild, so meek in praising, that they seem  
 Afraid to wake their patrons from a dream?  
 What though a theme I choose, which might demand  
 The nicest touches of a master's hand? 210  
 Yet, if the inward workings of my soul  
 Deceive me not, I shall attain the goal,  
 And Envy shall behold, in triumph raised,  
 The poet praising, and the patron praised.

What patron shall I choose? shall public voice,  
 Or private knowledge, influence my choice?  
 Shall I prefer the grand retreat of Stowe,  
 Or, seeking patriots, to friend Wildman's go?

"To Wildman's!" cried Discretion, (who had heard,  
 Close standing at my elbow, every word) 220  
 "To Wildman's! art thou mad? canst thou be sure

<sup>217</sup> Then the magnificent seat of Earl Temple, and afterwards of the Duke of Buckingham.

<sup>218</sup> The minority, with the Duke of Devonshire at their head, established a society at a tavern kept by one Wildman, a brother-in-law of Mr. J. H. Tooke. This institution was intended merely to keep the party together, without entering into any political discussions. On the apostasy of many of the members, the association dwindled away; and the death of the Duke of Devonshire occasioned the dissolution of the society.

One moment there to have thy head secure ?  
 Are they not all (let observation tell)  
 All mark'd in characters as black as hell ;  
 In Doomsday book, by ministers set down,  
 Who style their pride the honour of the crown ?  
 Make no reply—let reason stand aloof—  
 Presumptions here must pass as solemn proof.  
 That settled faith, that love which ever springs  
 In the best subjects, for the best of kings, 280  
 Must not be measured now, by what men think,  
 Or say, or do—by what they eat and drink ;  
 Where and with whom, that question's to be tried  
 And statesmen are the judges to decide ;  
 No juries call'd, or, if call'd, kept in awe ;  
 They, facts confess'd, in themselves vest the law.  
 Each dish at Wildman's of sedition smacks ;  
 Blasphemy may be gospel at Almack's."

Peace, good Discretion ! peace—thy fears are  
 vain ;

Ne'er will I herd with Wildman's factious train ;  
 Never the vengeance of the great incur, 241

<sup>238</sup> The first famous Almack's, a noted Tory club-house in Pall Mall.

<sup>240</sup> Wildman was a wine-merchant, and originally kept a coffee-house in Bedford Street, Covent Garden, which was frequented by the most vehement of Wilkes's supporters in Westminster. In 1765, he obtained the situation of Cofferer of the wine-cellar in the royal household.

Wildman with Gay and Cotes acted subordinate parts in the discreditable dispute between John Wilkes and John Horne (afterwards Tooke), about some old clothes which the latter alleged had been purchased for Wilkes when at Paris, by Wildman, and sold or pawned by the former. Horne also charged Wilkes with having given him a draft on his banker for £1500, when he knew he had not sufficient in the world.

Nor, without might, against the mighty stir.  
 If, from long proof, my temper you distrust,  
 Weigh my profession, to my gown be just ;  
 Dost thou one parson know so void of grace  
 To pay his court to patrons out of place ?

If still you doubt (though scarce a doubt remains)  
 Search through my alter'd heart, and try my reins ;  
 There, searching, find, nor deem me now in sport,  
 A convert made by Sandwich to the court. 250  
 Let madmen follow error to the end,  
 I, of mistakes convinced, and proud to mend,  
 Strive to act better, being better taught,  
 Nor blush to own that change which reason wrought :  
 For such a change as this, must justice speak ;  
 My heart was honest, but my head was weak.

Bigot to no one man, or set of men,  
 Without one selfish view, I drew my pen ;  
 My country ask'd, or seem'd to ask, my aid,  
 Obedient to that call, I left off trade ; 260  
 A side I chose, and on that side was strong,  
 Till time hath fairly proved me in the wrong :  
 Convinced, I change, (can any man do more ?)  
 And have not greater patriots changed before ?  
 Changed, I at once (can any man do less ?)  
 Without a single blush, that change confess :  
 Confess it with a manly kind of pride,  
 And quit the losing for the winning side,  
 Granting, whilst virtuous Sandwich holds the rein,  
 What Bute for ages might have sought in vain. 270

<sup>250</sup> John Montagu, fourth Earl of Sandwich, was, in Sept. 1720, appointed one of the principal Secretaries of State. He had, at different periods, the soubriquets of Lothario, the Fair Penitent, and of Jemmy Twitcher, the leader of his gang in the Beggar's Opera.

Hail, Sandwich—nor shall Wilkes resentment  
show,  
Hearing the praises of so brave a foe!  
Hail, Sandwich—nor, through pride, shalt thou  
refuse

The grateful tribute of so mean a Muse—  
Sandwich, all hail—when Bute with foreign hand,  
Grown wanton with ambition, scourged the land ;  
When Scots, or slaves to Scotsmen, steer'd the helm ;  
When peace, inglorious peace, disgraced the realm,  
Distrust, and general discontent prevail'd ;  
But when, (he best knows why) his spirits fail'd ;  
When, with a sudden panic struck, he fled, 281  
Sneak'd out of power, and hid his miscreant head ;  
When, like a Mars, (fear order'd to retreat)  
We saw thee nimbly vault into his seat,  
Into the seat of power, at one bold leap,  
A perfect connoisseur in statesmanship ;  
When, like another Machiavel, we saw  
Thy fingers twisting, and untwisting law,  
Straining, where godlike Reason bade, and where  
She warranted thy mercy, pleased to spare ; 290  
Saw thee resolved, and fix'd (come what come might)  
To do thy God, thy king, thy country right ;  
All things were changed ; suspense remain'd no  
more ;

Certainty reign'd where doubt had reign'd before :  
All felt thy virtues, and all knew their use ;

<sup>282</sup> Lord Bute, finding the whole English nation conspired against him, after the Excise Bill had received the royal assent, resigned, having continued in power ten months and ten days. He immediately retired to Harrowgate, glad to escape from the threatening insurrection of the dissatisfied London populace.

What virtues such as thine must needs produce.

Thy foes (for honour ever meets with foes)  
Too mean to praise, too fearful to oppose,  
In sullen silence sit; thy friends (some few, 299  
Who, friends to thee, are friends to honour too)  
Plaud thy brave bearing, and the Commonweal  
Expects her safety from thy stubborn zeal.  
A place amongst the rest the Muses claim,  
And bring this free-will offering to thy fame;  
To prove their virtue, make thy virtues known,  
And, holding up thy fame, secure their own.

From his youth upwards to the present day,  
When vices, more than years, have mark'd him  
gray;

When riotous excess, with wasteful hand,  
Shakes life's frail glass, and hastes each clogging care  
Unmindful from what stock he drew his birth,  
Untainted with one deed of real worth,  
Lothario, holding honour at no price,  
Folly to folly added, vice to vice;  
Wrought sin with greediness, and sought for shame  
With greater zeal than good men seek for fame.

Where (reason left without the least defence)  
Laughter was mirth, obscenity was sense;  
Where Impudence made Decency submit; 3  
Where noise was humour, and where whim was wit  
Where rude, untemper'd license had the merit  
Of liberty, and lunacy was spirit;  
Where the best things were ever held the worst  
Lothario was, with justice, always first.

To whip a top, to knuckle down at taw,  
Sawing upon a gate, to ride a straw,  
To play at push-pin with dull brother peers,

To belch out catches in a porter's ears,  
 To reign the monarch of a midnight cell,  
 To be the gaping chairman's oracle, 330  
 Whilst, in most blessed union, rogue and whore  
 Clap hands, huzza, and hiccup out Encore ;  
 Whilst gray Authority, who slumbers there  
 In robes of watchman's fur, gives up his chair ;  
 With midnight howl to bay the affrighted moon,  
 To walk with torches through the streets at noon ;  
 To force plain nature from her usual way,  
 Each night a vigil, and a blank each day ;  
 To match for speed one feather 'gainst another,  
 To make one leg run races with his brother ; 340  
 'Gainst all the rest to take the northern wind,  
 Bute to ride first, and he to ride behind ;  
 To coin newfangled wagers, and to lay 'em,  
 Laying to lose, and losing not to pay 'em,—  
 Lothario, on that stock which nature gives,  
 Without a rival stands, though March yet lives.

When Folly, (at that name in duty bound,  
 Let subject myriads kneel, and kiss the ground,  
 Whilst they who in the presence upright stand  
 Are held as rebels through the loyal land) 350  
 Queen every where, but most a queen in courts,  
 Sent forth her heralds, and proclaim'd her sports ;  
 Bade fool with fool on her behalf engage,  
 And prove her right to reign from age to age,  
 Lothario, great above the common size,  
 With all engaged, and won from all the prize ;  
 Her cap he wears, which from his youth he wore,  
 And every day deserves it more and more.

Nor in such limits rests his soul confined ;  
 Folly may share, but can't engross his mind ; 360

Vice, bold, substantial Vice puts in her claim,  
 And stamps him perfect in the books of shame.  
 Observe his follies well, and you would swear  
 Folly had been his first, his only care ;  
 Observe his vices, you'll that oath disown,  
 And swear that he was born for vice alone.

Is the soft nature of some hapless maid,  
 Fond, easy, full of faith, to be betray'd ;  
 Must she, to virtue lost, be lost to fame, 36  
 And he who wrought her guilt declare her shame  
 Is some brave friend, who, men but little known,  
 Deems every heart as honest as his own,  
 And, free himself, in others fears no guile,  
 To be ensnared, and ruin'd with a smile ;  
 Is law to be perverted from her course ;  
 Is abject fraud to league with brutal force ;  
 Is freedom to be crush'd, and every son  
 Who dares maintain her cause, to be undone ;  
 Is base corruption, creeping through the land,  
 To plan, and work her ruin, underhand, 3  
 With regular approaches, sure, though slow ;  
 Or must she perish by a single blow ;  
 Are kings—who trust to servants, and depend  
 In servants (fond, vain thought!) to find a friend.  
 To be abused, and made to draw their breath  
 In darkness thicker than the shades of death ;  
 Is God's most holy name to be profaned,  
 His word rejected, and his laws arraign'd,  
 His servants scorn'd, as men who idly dream'd,  
 His service laugh'd at, and his Son blasphemed  
 Are debauchees in morals to preside ;  
 Is faith to take an Atheist for her guide ;

Is Science by a blockhead to be led ;  
Are states to totter on a drunkard's head ;—  
To answer all these purposes, and more,  
More black than ever villain plann'd before,  
Search earth, search hell, the devil cannot find  
An agent, like Lothario, to his mind.

Is this nobility, which, sprung from kings,  
Was meant to swell the power from whence it springs?  
Is this the glorious produce, this the fruit, 401  
Which Nature hoped for from so rich a root?  
Were there but two, (search all the world around)  
Were there but two such nobles to be found,  
The very name would sink into a term  
Of scorn, and man would rather be a worm  
Than be a lord : but Nature, full of grace,  
Nor meaning birth and titles to be base,  
Made only one, and having made him, swore,  
In mercy to mankind, to make no more : 410  
Nor stopp'd she there, but, like a generous friend,  
The ills which error caused, she strove to mend,  
And having brought Lothario forth to view,  
To save her credit, brought forth Sandwich too.

Gods ! with what joy, what honest joy of heart,  
Blunt as I am, and void of every art,  
Of every art which great ones in the state  
Practise on knaves they fear, and fools they hate,  
To titles with reluctance taught to bend,  
Nor prone to think that virtues can descend, 420  
Do I behold (a sight, alas ! more rare  
Than honesty could wish) the noble wear  
His father's honours, when his life makes known  
They're his by virtue, not by birth alone ;  
When he recalls his father from the grave,



And pays with interest back that fame he gave:  
 Cured of her splenetic and sullen fits,  
 To such a peer my willing soul submits,  
 And to such virtue is more proud to yield  
 Than 'gainst ten titled rogues to keep the field.  
 Such, (for that truth e'en envy shall allow) 431  
 Such Wyndham was, and such is Sandwich now.

O gentle Montagu, in blessed hour  
 Didst thou start up, and climb the stairs of power;  
 England of all her fears at once was eased,  
 Nor, 'mongst her many foes was one displeased:  
 France heard the news, and told it cousin Spain;  
 Spain heard, and told it cousin France again;  
 The Hollander relinquish'd his design  
 Of adding spice to spice, and mine to mine; 440  
 Of Indian villanies he thought no more,  
 Content to rob us on our native shore:  
 Awed by thy fame, (which winds with open mouth  
 Shall blow from east to west, from north to south)  
 The western world shall yield us her increase,  
 And her wild sons be soften'd into peace;  
 Rich eastern monarchs shall exhaust their stores,  
 And pour unbounded wealth on Albion's shores;  
 Unbounded wealth, which from those golden scenes  
 And all acquired by honourable means, 45  
 Some honourable chief shall hither steer,  
 To pay our debts, and set the nation clear.

Nabobs themselves, allured by thy renown,

<sup>433</sup> The affairs of the East India Company were at the time in complete confusion. India was mismanaged by a oligarchy perhaps more oppressive than any other government that has ever existed. The directors became the setters up and pullers down of kings; Meer Jaffer and Meer Cossi were the mere puppets of the council at Calcutta.

Shall pay due homage to the English crown ;  
Shall freely as their king our king receive—  
Provided the Directors give them leave.

Union at home shall mark each rising year,  
Nor taxes be complain'd of, though severe ;  
Envy her own destroyer shall become, 459  
And Faction with her thousand mouths be dumb :  
With the meek man thy meekness shall prevail,  
Nor with the spirited thy spirit fail :  
Some to thy force of reason shall submit,  
And some be converts to thy princely wit :  
Reverence for thee shall still a nation's cries,  
A grand concurrence crown a grand excise :  
And unbelievers of the first degree,  
Who have no faith in God, have faith in thee.

When a strange jumble, whimsical and vain,  
Possess'd the region of each heated brain ; 470  
When some were fools to censure, some to praise,  
And all were mad, but mad in different ways ;  
When commonwealthsmen, starting at the shade  
Which in their own wild fancy had been made,  
Of tyrants dream'd, who wore a thorny crown,  
And with state bloodhounds hunted Freedom down :  
When others, struck with fancies not less vain,  
Saw mighty kings by their own subjects slain,  
And, in each friend of liberty and law,  
With horror big, a future Cromwell saw, 480  
Thy manly zeal stept forth, bade discord cease,  
And sung each jarring atom into peace ;  
Liberty, cheer'd by thy all-cheering eye,  
Shall, waking from her trance, live and not die ;  
And, patronized by thee, Prerogative  
Shall, striding forth at large, not die, but live ;

Whilst Privilege, hung betwixt earth and sky,  
Shall not well know whether to live or die.

When on a rock which overhung the flood, 48  
And seem'd to totter, Commerce shivering stood ;  
When Credit, building on a sandy shore,  
Saw the sea swell, and heard the tempest roar,  
Heard death in every blast, and in each wave  
Or saw, or fancied that she saw her grave ;  
When property, transferr'd from hand to hand,  
Weaken'd by change, crawl'd sickly through the  
land ;

When mutual confidence was at an end,  
And man no longer could on man depend ;  
Oppress'd with debts of more than common weight,  
When all men fear'd a bankruptcy of state ; 500  
When, certain death to honour and to trade,  
A sponge was talk'd of as our only aid ;  
That to be saved we must be more undone,  
And pay off all our debts, by paying none ;  
Like England's better genius, born to bless,  
And snatch his sinking country from distress,  
Didst thou step forth, and, without sail or oar,  
Pilot the shatter'd vessel safe to shore :  
Nor shalt thou quit, till, anchor'd firm and fast,  
She rides secure, and mocks the threatening blast !

Born in thy house, and in thy service bred, 511  
Nursed in thy arms, and at thy table fed,  
By thy sage councils to reflection brought,  
Yet more by pattern than by precept taught,  
Economy her needful aid shall join  
To forward and complete thy grand design ;

<sup>499</sup> The national debt on the 5th of January, 1764,  
amounted to about £130,000,000.

And, warm to save, but yet with spirit warm,  
Shall her own conduct from thy conduct form.  
Let friends of prodigals say what they will,  
Spendthrifts at home, abroad are spendthrifts still.  
In vain have sly and subtle sophists tried 521  
Private from public justice to divide;  
For credit on each other they rely;  
They live together, and together die.  
'Gainst all experience 'tis a rank offence,  
High treason in the eye of common sense,  
To think a statesman ever can be known  
To pay our debts, who will not pay his own:  
But now, though late, now may we hope to see  
Our debts discharged, our credit fair and free, 530  
Since rigid Honesty, (fair fall that hour!)  
Sits at the helm, and Sandwich is in power.  
With what delight I view thee, wondrous man!  
With what delight survey thy sterling plan,  
That plan which all with wonder must behold,  
And stamp thy age the only age of Gold!

Nor rest thy triumphs here—that Discord fled,  
And sought with grief the hell where she was bred;  
That Faction, 'gainst her nature forced to yield,  
Saw her rude rabble scatter'd o'er the field, 540  
Saw her best friends a standing jest become,  
Her fools turn'd speakers, and her wits struck  
dumb;

That our most bitter foes (so much depends  
On men of name) are turn'd to cordial friends;  
That our offended friends (such terror flows  
From men of name) dare not appear our foes;  
That Credit, gasping in the jaws of death,  
And ready to expire with every breath,

Grows stronger from disease ; that thou hast save  
 Thy drooping country ; that thy name, engraved  
 On plates of brass, defies the rage of time ; 5  
 Than plates of brass more firm that sacred rhym  
 Embalms thy memory, bids thy glories live,  
 And gives thee what the muse alone can give—  
 These heights of virtue, these rewards of fame,  
 With thee in common other patriots claim.

But, that poor, sickly Science, who had laid  
 And droop'd for years beneath neglect's cold shade  
 By those who knew her purposely forgot, 5  
 And made the jest of those who knew her not,  
 Whilst ignorance in power, and pamper'd pride,  
 " Clad like a priest, pass'd by on t'other side,"  
 Recover'd from her wretched state, at length  
 Puts on new health, and clothes herself with  
 strength,

To thee we owe, and to thy friendly hand  
 Which raised, and gave her to possess the land :  
 This praise, though in a court, and near a throne  
 This praise is thine, and thine, alas ! alone.

With what fond rapture did the goddess smile,  
 What blessings doth she promise to this isle, 57  
 What honour to herself, and length of reign,  
 Soon as she heard that thou didst not disdain  
 To be her steward ; but what grief, what shame,  
 What rage, what disappointment, shook her frame,  
 When her proud children dared her will dispute,  
 When youth was insolent, and age was mute !

That young men should befools, and some wild few  
 To wisdom deaf, be deaf to interest too,

576 The younger members of the University were unanimous in favour of Lord Hardwicke.

Moved not her wonder ; but that men, grown gray  
 In search of wisdom ; men who own'd the sway  
 Of reason ; men who stubbornly kept down 581  
 Each rising passion ; men who wore the gown ;  
 That *they* should cross her will, that they should  
     dare

Against the cause of Interest to declare ;  
 That they should be so abject and unwise,  
 Having no fear of loss before their eyes,  
 Nor hopes of gain ; scorning the ready means  
 Of being vicars, rectors, canons, deans,  
 With all those honours which on mitres wait,  
 And mark the virtuous favourites of state ; 590  
 That they should dare a Hardwicke to support,  
 And talk, within the hearing of a court,  
 Of that vile beggar Conscience, who, undone,  
 And starved herself, starves every wretched son ;—  
 This turn'd her blood to gall, this made her swear  
 No more to throw away her time and care  
 On wayward sons who scorn'd her love ; no more  
 To hold her courts on Cam's ungrateful shore.  
 Rather than bear such insults, which disgrace  
 Her royalty of nature, birth, and place, 600  
 Though Dulness there unrivall'd state doth keep,  
 Would she at Winchester with Burton sleep ;

602 Dr. John Burton, head master of Winchester school. It was stated in the Auditor, that Wilkes, while stationed at Winchester, in command of the Buckinghamshire militia, had used the most insulting language towards the Earl of Bute in the hearing of one of that nobleman's sons, who was at school there. This story gaining ground, as it was uncontradicted, if not circulated, by the young man, Wilkes wrote a letter to Dr. Burton asking for an investigation ; but he declined to concern himself in the affair.

Or, to exchange the mortifying scene  
 For something still more dull, and still more mean  
 Rather than bear such insults, she would fly  
 Far, far beyond the search of English eye,  
 And reign amongst the Scots: to be a queen  
 Is worth ambition, though in Aberdeen.  
 O, stay thy flight, fair Science; what though some  
 Some base-born children, rebels are become? 61  
 All are not rebels; some are duteous still,  
 Attend thy precepts, and obey thy will;  
 Thy interest is opposed by those alone  
 Who either know not, or oppose their own.

Of stubborn virtue, marching to thy aid,  
 Behold in black, the livery of their trade,  
 Marshall'd by Form, and by Discretion led,  
 A grave, grave troop, and Smith is at their head,  
 Black Smith of Trinity; on Christian ground  
 For faith in mysteries none more renown'd. 62

Next, (for the best of causes now and then  
 Must beg assistance from the worst of men)  
 Next (if old Story lies not) sprung from Greece,  
 Comes Pandarus, but comes without his niece:  
 Her, wretched maid! committed to his trust,  
 To a rank lecher's coarse and bloated lust  
 The arch, old, hoary hypocrite had sold,  
 And thought himself and her well damn'd for gold  
 But (to wipe off such traces from the mind,

<sup>62</sup> Dr. Smith, master of Trinity College, Cambridge, died in 1768, in the 79th year of his age. By his will he left the interest of £2000 for the annual repairs of his college £2500 to the University. He was master of mechanics to the King, and had been preceptor to William, Duke of Cumberland. He published in 1744, *Harmonies, or the Philosophy of Musical Sounds*, 8vo.

And make us in good humour with mankind) 630  
 Leading on men, who, in a college bred,  
 No woman knew, but those which made their bed ;  
 Who, planted virgins on Cam's virtuous shore,  
 Continued still male virgins at threescore,  
 Comes Sumner, wise, and chaste as chaste can be,  
 With Long, as wise, and not less chaste than he.

Are there not friends, too, enter'd in thy cause  
 Who, for thy sake, defying penal laws,  
 Were, to support thy honourable plan,  
 Smuggled from Jersey, and the Isle of Man ? 640  
 Are there not Philomaths of high degree  
 Who, always dumb before, shall speak for thee ?  
 Are there not Proctors, faithful to thy will,  
 One of full growth, others in embryo still,  
 Who may, perhaps, in some ten years, or more,  
 Be ascertain'd that two and two make four,  
 Or may a still more happy method find,  
 And, taking one from two, leave none behind ?

With such a mighty power on foot, to yield  
 Were death to manhood ; better in the field 650  
 To leave our carcasses, and die with fame,  
 Than fly, and purchase life on terms of shame.  
 Sackvilles alone anticipate defeat,  
 And ere they dare the battle, sound retreat.

<sup>635</sup> The Rev. Dr. Humphry Sumner, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and provost of King's College.

<sup>636</sup> Roger Long, D.D. F.R.S. master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and professor of Astronomy in that University. He died in 1770, at the advanced age of 91. He wrote a Treatise on Astronomy, 2 vols. 4to, and with a view to popularize that science, he caused to be constructed a hollow sphere, wherein thirty persons could sit conveniently, and on the inner surface of which was a representation of the heavens as they would appear in a north latitude.



But if persuasions ineffectual prove,  
If arguments are vain, nor prayers can move,  
Yet in thy bitterness of frantic woe  
Why talk of Burton? why to Scotland go?  
Is there not Oxford, she, with open arms,  
Shall meet thy wish, and yield up all her charms  
Shall for thy love her former loves resign,  
And jilt the banish'd Stuarts to be thine.

Bow'd to the yoke, and, soon as she could reach  
Tutor'd to get, by heart, the despot's creed,  
She, of subjection proud, shall kneel thy throne  
And have no principles but thine alone;  
She shall thy will implicitly receive,  
Nor act, nor speak, nor think, without thy leave  
Where is the glory of imperial sway  
If subjects none but just commands obey?  
Then, and then only, is obedience seen,  
When by command they dare do all that's mean  
Hither then wing thy flight, here fix thy star  
Nor fail to bring thy Sandwich in thy hand.

Gods! with what joy, (for fancy now supplies)  
And lays the future open to my eyes)  
Gods! with what joy I see the worthies meet  
And Brother Lichfield Brother Sandwich greet  
Blest be your greetings, blest each dear embrace  
Blest to yourselves, and to the human race.  
Sickening at virtues, which she cannot reach,  
Which seem her baser nature to impeach,

<sup>678</sup> George Henry Lee, third Earl of Lichfield, succeeded the Earl of Westmoreland, as Chancellor of the University of Oxford, in 1762, after a very severe contest between Lord Foley and Suffolk; his success was principally owing to the interference of Lord Bute in his favour.

Let Envy, in a whirlwind's bosom hurl'd,  
 Outrageous, search the corners of the world,  
 Ransack the present times, look back to past,  
 Rip up the future, and confess at last,  
 No times, past, present, or to come, could e'er  
 Produce, and bless the world with such a pair.

Phillips, the good old Phillips, out of breath, <sup>689</sup>  
 Escaped from Monmouth, and escaped from death,  
 Shall hail his Sandwich with that virtuous zeal,  
 That glorious ardour for the commonweal,  
 Which warm'd his loyal heart and bless'd his tongue,  
 When on his lips the cause of rebels hung.

Whilst Womanhood, in habit of a nun,  
 At Mednam lies, by backward monks undone ;

<sup>689</sup> Sir John Phillips, a barrister and an active member of the House of Commons, who during the rebellion of 1745, intrenching himself behind legal forms, had at a public meeting threatened to present to the Court of King's Bench, as an illegal levying of money upon the subject, the association formed for the defence of the family upon the throne. In 1763 he was called to the privy council, and died the following year.

<sup>690</sup> Medmenham, or, as it was commonly called, Mednam Abbey, was a very large house on the banks of the Thames, near Marlow, in Bucks. It was formerly a convent of Cistercian Monks. The situation is remarkably fine. Sir Francis Dashwood, Sir Thomas Stapleton, Paul Whitehead, Mr. Wilkes, and other gentlemen, to the number of twelve, rented the abbey, and often retired there in the summer. Among other amusements they had sometimes a mock celebration of the mysterious midnight orgies of Pagan worship, and occasionally of the rites of the foreign religious orders among the Roman Catholics.

"Over the grand entrance was the famous inscription on Rabelais' abbey of Theleme, *Fay ce que voudras*. At the end of the passage over the door was *Aude, hospes, contemnere opes*. At one end of the refectory was Harpocrates, the god of silence; at the other the goddess Angerona, that the same duty might be enjoined on both sexes."

A nation's reckoning, like an alehouse score,  
 Whilst Paul, the aged, chalks behind a door,  
 Compell'd to hire a foe to cast it up,  
 Dashwood shall pour, from a communion eup,  
 Libations to the goddess without eyes,  
 And hob or nob in cyder and excise.

From those deepshades, where Vanity, unknow  
 Doth penance for her pride, and pines alone,  
 Cursed in herself, by her own thoughts undone  
 Where she sees all, but can be seen by none ;  
 Where she no longer, mistress of the schools,  
 Hears praise loud pealing from the mouths of foe  
 Or hears it at a distance ; in despair  
 To join the crowd, and put in for a share,  
 Twisting each thought a thousand different way  
 For his new friends new-modelling old praise ;  
 Where frugal sense so very fine is spun,  
 It serves twelve hours, though not enough for one  
 King shall arise, and, bursting from the dead,  
 Shall hurl his piebald Latin at thy head.

Burton (whilst awkward affectation's hung  
 In quaint and labour'd accents on his tongue ;  
 Who 'gainst their will makes junior blockhea  
 speak,

Ignorant of both, new Latin and new Greek,

<sup>698</sup> Paul Whitehead. See *The Ghost*, Book iii. l. 95, no

<sup>715</sup> Dr. William King, LL.D. principal of St. Mar  
 Hall, died at an advanced age in 1764, at which time he w  
 the oldest head of any house in the University of Oxfo  
 having been appointed to that situation in 1719. The co  
 position of his celebrated Radcliffe harangue and the th  
 principles it advocated afforded an ample field of controver  
 to critics, but it earned for him an elegant commendation  
 Warton in his *Triumph of Isis*.

Not such as was in Greece and Latium known,  
 But of a modern cut, and all his own ;  
 Who threads, like beads, loose thoughts on such a  
     string,

They're praise and censure ; nothing, every thing ;  
 Pantomime thoughts, and style so full of trick,  
 They even make a Merry Andrew sick ;  
 Thoughts all so dull, so pliant in their growth,  
 They're verse, they're prose, they're neither, 'and  
     they're both)

Shall (though by nature ever loath to praise)  
 Thy curious worth set forth in curious phrase ; 730  
 Obscurely stiff, shall press poor sense to death,  
 Or in long periods run her out of breath ;  
 Shall make a babe, for which, with all his fame,  
 Adam could not have found a proper name,  
 Whilst, beating out his features to a smile,  
 He hugs the bastard brat, and calls it Style.

Hush'd be all nature as the land of death ;  
 Let each stream sleep, and each wind hold his breath ;  
 Be the bells muffled, nor one sound of care,  
 Pressing for audience, wake the slumbering air ; 740  
 Browne comes—behold how cautiously he creeps—  
 How slow he walks, and yet how fast he sleeps—  
 But to thy praise in sleep he shall agree ;  
 He cannot wake, but he shall dream of thee.

Physic, her head with opiate poppies crown'd,  
 Her loins by the chaste matron Camphire bound ;  
 Physic, obtaining succour from the pen

<sup>741</sup> Dr. William Browne, Lord Lichfield's Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford from 1753 to 1762; he was also provost of Queen's College.

Of her soft son, her gentle Heberden,  
 If there are men who can thy virtue know,  
 Yet spite of virtue treat thee as a foe, 7  
 Shall, like a scholar, stop their rebel breath,  
 And in each recipe send classic death.

So 'deep in knowledge, that few lines can sour  
 And plumb the bottom of the vast profound,  
 Few grave ones with such gravity can think,  
 Or follow half so fast as he can sink;  
 With nice distinctions glossing o'er the text,  
 Obscure with meaning, and in words perplexed;  
 With subtleties on subtleties refined,  
 Meant to divide and subdivide the mind, 7  
 Keeping the forwardness of youth in awe,  
 The scowling Blackstone bears the train of law.

Divinity, enrobed in college fur,  
 In her right hand a New Court Kalendar  
 Bound like a book of prayer, thy coming waits

<sup>748</sup> Dr. William Heberden, the celebrated physician; 1  
 died in 1801, in the 91st year of his age.

<sup>752</sup> Dr. Blackstone, principal of New Inn Hall in the  
 University of Oxford, and Vinerian Professor of Law; afterwards Sir William Blackstone, Solicitor-General, and  
 Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. His reputation as  
 sound lawyer and accomplished writer is too well established  
 to be affected by this random hit of the satirist. Blackstone's  
 great work, his Commentaries on the Laws of England,  
 being the improved and enlarged substance of his Vinerian  
 Lectures, superseded the dry abridgments of Hale, Hawkins  
 and Wood, and still retain their popularity and position  
 notwithstanding the great legal changes since their publication.

He was, no doubt, attacked by Churchill on account  
 of the part he took, in the House of Commons, against Wilkes  
 on the subject of privilege, for which he was also severely  
 censured by Junius and Sir William Meredith. He died  
 in 1769, at the age of 56.

With all her pack, to hymn thee in the gates.

Loyalty, fix'd on Isis' alter'd shore,  
A stranger long, but stranger now no more,  
Shall pitch her tabernacle, and with eyes  
Brim-full of rapture, view her new allies ; 770  
Shall, with much pleasure and more wonder, view  
Men great at court, and great at Oxford too.

O sacred Loyalty ! accursed be those  
Who, seeming friends, turn out thy deadliest foes,  
Who prostitute to kings thy honour'd name,  
And sooth their passions to betray their fame ;  
Nor praised be those, to whose proud nature clings  
Contempt of government, and hate of kings ;  
Who, willing to be free, not knowing how,  
A strange intemperance of zeal avow, 780  
And start at Loyalty, as at a word  
Which without danger Freedom never heard.

Vain errors of vain men—wild both extremes,  
And to the state not wholesome, like the dreams,  
Children of night, of indigestion bred,  
Which, reason clouded, seize and turn the head ;  
Loyalty without Freedom, is a chain  
Which men of liberal notice can't sustain,  
And Freedom without Loyalty, a name  
Which nothing means, or means licentious shame.

Thine be the art, my Sandwich, thine the toil, 791  
In Oxford's stubborn and untoward soil  
To rear this plant of union, till at length,  
Rooted by time, and foster'd into strength,  
Shooting aloft, all danger it defies,  
And proudly lifts its branches to the skies ;  
Whilst, Wisdom's happy son, but not her slave,  
Gay with the gay, and with the grave ones grave,

Free from the dull impertinence of thought,  
Beneath that shade, which thy own labours wrought  
And fashion'd into strength, shalt thou repose  
Secure of liberal praise, since Isis flows  
True to her Tame, as duty hath decreed,  
Nor longer, like a harlot, lusts for Tweed,  
And those old wreaths, which Oxford once dared  
twine  
To grace a Stuart brow, she plants on thine.





## THE FAREWELL.

**I**N this poem the author combats the cold philosophy which was formerly in so much favour with some theorists, and vindicates the reasonableness and the usefulness of patriotic feelings. The Farewell contains less satire and more argument than any of Churchill's other poems; and though it is not one of his most powerful productions, it is one of the soundest and most unobjectionable pieces he ever wrote.

Cosmopolitanism has now, happily, but few disciples. The profession of "that nobler love which comprehends the whole world," is generally a veil for cynicism; and loving all men and all countries equally, invariably means loving none much.

*Poet.*

**F**AREWELL to Europe, and at once,  
farewell  
To all the follies which in Europe dwell;  
To Eastern India now, a richer clime,  
Richer, alas! in everything, but rhyme,  
The Muses steer their course; and, fond of change,  
At large, in other worlds, desire to range,  
Resolved, at least, since they the fool must play,  
To do it in a different place, and way.

*Friend.* What whim is this, what error of the brain,  
What madness worse than in the dog-star's reign?  
Why into foreign countries would you roam, 11  
Are there not knaves and fools enough at home?  
If satire be thy object, and thy lays



As yet have shown no talents fit for praise ;  
 If satire be thy object, search all round,  
 Nor to thy purpose can one spot be found  
 Like England, where, to rampant vigour grown  
 Vice chokes up every virtue ; where, self-sown,  
 The seeds of folly shoot forth rank and bold,  
 And every seed brings forth a hundred-fold.

*Poet.* No more of this—though Truth (the me-  
 our shame ;

The more our guilt) though Truth perhaps may clai-  
 And justify her part in this, yet here,  
 For the first time, e'en Truth offends my ear.  
 Declaim from morn to night, from night to mor-  
 Take up the theme anew, when day's new-born  
 I hear, and hate—be England what she will,  
 With all her faults she is my country still.

*Friend.* Thy country ? and what then ? Is th-  
 mere word

Against the voice of Reason to be heard ?  
 Are prejudices, deep imbibed in youth,  
 To counteract, and make thee hate the truth ?  
 'Tis the sure symptom of a narrow soul  
 To draw its grand attachment from the whole,  
 And take up with a part ; men, not confined  
 Within such paltry limits, men design'd  
 Their nature to exalt, where'er they go,  
 Wherever waves can roll, and winds can blow,  
 Where'er the blessed sun, placed in the sky  
 To watch this subject world, can dart his eye,  
 Are still the same, and prejudice outgrown,  
 Consider every country as their own ;  
 As one grand view they take, in Nature's plan,  
 Not more at home in England than Japan.

*Poet.* My good, grave Sir of Theology, whose

Grasping at shadows, ne'er caught substance yet,  
 'Tis mighty easy o'er a glass of wine  
 On vain refinements vainly to refine,  
 To laugh at poverty in plenty's reign,  
 To boast of apathy when out of pain, 50  
 And in each sentence, worthy of the schools,  
 Varnish'd with sophistry, to deal out rules  
 Most fit for practice, but for one poor fault,  
 That into practice they can ne'er be brought.

At home, and sitting in your elbow-chair,  
 You praise Japan, though you was never there :  
 But was the ship this moment under sail,  
 Would not your mind be changed, your spirits fail?  
 Would you not cast one longing eye to shore,  
 And vow to deal in such wild schemes no more?  
 Howe'er our pride may tempt us to conceal 61  
 Those passions which we cannot choose but feel,  
 There's a strange something, which, without a brain,  
 Fools feel, and which e'en wise men can't explain,  
 Planted in man to bind him to that earth,  
 In dearest ties, from whence he drew his birth.

If honour calls, where'er she points the way  
 The sons of honour follow, and obey ;  
 If need compels, wherever we are sent  
 'Tis want of courage not to be content ; 70  
 But, if we have the liberty of choice,  
 And all depends on our own single voice,  
 To deem of every country as the same  
 Is rank rebellion, 'gainst the lawful claim  
 Of Nature, and such dull indifference  
 May be philosophy, but can't be sense.

*Friend.* Weak and unjust distinction, strange  
 design,  
 Most peevish, most perverse, to undermine

Philosophy, and throw her empire down  
 By means of sense, from whom she holds her crown  
 Divine Philosophy, to thee we owe  
 All that is worth possessing here below ;  
 Virtue and wisdom consecrate thy reign,  
 Doubled each joy, and pain no longer pain.

When, like a garden, where, for want of toil  
 And wholesome discipline, the rich, rank soil  
 Teems with incumbrances ; where all around,  
 Herbs noxious in their nature make the ground,  
 Like the good mother of a thankless son,  
 Curse her own womb, by fruitfulness undone ;  
 Like such a garden, when the human soul,  
 Uncultured, wild, impatient of control,  
 Brings forth those passions of luxuriant race,  
 Which spread, and stifle every herb of grace ;  
 Whilst Virtue, check'd by the cold hand of scorn  
 Seems withering on the bed where she was born  
 Philosophy steps in, with steady hand  
 She brings her aid, she clears the encumber'd land  
 Too virtuous to spare Vice one stroke, too wise  
 One moment to attend to Pity's cries,  
 See with what godlike, what relentless power  
 She roots up every weed !

*Poet.*

And every flower.

Philosophy, a name of meek degree,  
 Embraced, in token of humility,  
 By the proud sage, who, whilst he strove to hide  
 In that vain artifice, reveal'd his pride ;

<sup>107</sup> Diogenes of Synope affected complete indifference not only to the luxuries, but to the comforts and decencies of life. Treading upon Plato's robe, he exclaimed, "Thus trample under foot the pride of Plato ;" "With greater pride on your part," was Plato's just retort.

Philosophy, whom Nature had design'd  
To purge all errors from the human mind,  
Herself misled by the philosopher, 110  
At once her priest and master made us err :  
Pride, pride, like leaven in a mass of flour,  
Tainted her laws, and made e'en virtue sour.

Had she, content within her proper sphere,  
Taught lessons suited to the human ear,  
Which might fair Virtue's genuine fruits produce,  
Made not for ornament but real use,  
The heart of man, unrivall'd, she had sway'd,  
Praised by the good, and by the bad obey'd ;  
But when she, overturning Reason's throne, 120  
Strove proudly in its place to plant her own ;  
When she with apathy the breast would steel,  
And teach us, deeply feeling, not to feel ;  
When she would wildly all her force employ,  
Not to correct our passions, but destroy ;  
When, not content our nature to restore,  
As made by God, she made it new all o'er ;  
When, with a strange and criminal excess,  
To make us more than men she made us less ;  
The good her dwindled power with pity saw, 130  
The bad with joy, and none but fools with awe.

Truth with a simple and unvarnish'd tale,  
E'en from the mouth of Norton might prevail,  
Could she get there ; but Falsehood's sugar'd strain  
Should pour her fatal blandishments in vain,  
Nor make one convert, though the Siren hung,  
Where she too often hangs, on Mansfield's tongue.  
Should all the Sophs, whom in his course the sun  
Hath seen, or past, or present, rise in one ;  
Should he, whilst pleasure in each sentence flows,

Like Plato, give us poetry in prose ;  
 Should he, full orator, at once impart  
 The Athenian's genius with the Roman's art ;  
 Genius and art should in this instance fail,  
 Nor Rome, though join'd with Athens, here prevail  
 'Tis not in man, 'tis not in more than man,  
 To make me find one fault in Nature's plan.  
 Placed low ourselves, we censure those above,  
 And, wanting judgment, think that she wants love  
 Blame, where we ought in reason to commend, 15  
 And think her most a foe, when most a friend.  
 Such be philosophers—their specious art,  
 Though Friendship pleads, shall never warp my  
 heart ;

Ne'er make me from this breast one passion tear,  
 Which Nature, my best friend, hath planted there.

*Friend.* Forgiving as a friend, what, whilst I live,  
 As a philosopher I can't forgive,  
 In this one point at last I join with you,  
 To Nature pay all that is Nature's due ;  
 But let not clouded Reason sink so low, 160  
 To fancy debts she does not, cannot owe :  
 Bear, to full manhood grown, those shackles bear  
 Which Nature meant us for a time to wear,  
 As we wear leading-strings, which, useless grown,  
 Are laid aside, when we can walk alone ;  
 But on thyself by peevish humour swayed  
 With thou lay burdens Nature never laid ?  
 Wilt thou make faults, whilst Judgment weakly errs,  
 And then defend, mistaking them for hers ?

Darest thou to say, in our enlighten'd age, 170  
 That this grand master passion, this brave rage  
 Which flames out for thy country, was impress

And fix'd by Nature in the human breast?

If you prefer the place where you was born,  
 And hold all others in contempt and scorn  
 On fair comparison ; if on that land  
 With lib'ral, and a more than equal hand,  
 Her gifts, as in profusion, Plenty sends ;  
 If Virtue meets with more and better friends ;  
 If Science finds a patron 'mongst the great ; 180  
 If Honesty is minister of state ;  
 If Power, the guardian of our rights design'd,  
 Is to that great, that only end confined ;  
 If riches are employ'd to bless the poor ;  
 If law is sacred, liberty secure ;  
 Let but these facts depend on proofs of weight,  
 Reason declares thy love can't be too great,  
 And, in this light could he our country view,  
 A very Hottentot must love it too.

But if by Fate's decrees, you owe your birth 190  
 To some most barren and penurious earth,  
 Where, every comfort of this life denied,  
 Her real wants are scantily supplied ;  
 Where power is reason, liberty a joke,  
 Laws never made, or made but to be broke ;  
 To fix thy love on such a wretched spot,  
 Because in lust's wild fever there begot ;  
 Because, thy weight no longer fit to bear,  
 By chance, not choice, thy mother dropt thee there,  
 Is folly, which admits not of defence ; 200  
 It can't be nature, for it is not sense.  
 By the same argument which here you hold,  
 (When Falsehood's insolent, let Truth be bold)  
 If propagation can in torments dwell,  
 A devil must, if born there, love his hell.

*Poet.* Had Fate, to whose decrees I lowly bend  
 And e'en in punishment confess a friend,  
 Ordain'd my birth in some place yet untried,  
 On purpose made to mortify my pride;  
 Where the sun never gave one glimpse of day, 21  
 Where science never yet could dart one ray;  
 Had I been born on some bleak, blasted plain  
 Of barren Scotland, in a Stuart's reign,  
 Or in some kingdom, where men, weak, or worse  
 Turn'd Nature's every blessing to a curse;  
 Where crowns of freedom, by the fathers won,  
 Dropp'd leaf by leaf from each degenerate son,  
 In spite of all the wisdom you display,  
 All you have said, and yet may have to say,  
 My weakness here, if weakness, I confess, 22  
 I as my country had not loved her less.

Whether strict reason bears me out in this,  
 Let those who, always seeking, always miss  
 The ways of reason, doubt with precious zeal;  
 Theirs be the praise to argue, mine to feel.  
 Wish we to trace this passion to the root,  
 We, like a tree, may know it by its fruit;  
 From its rich stem ten thousand virtues spring,  
 Ten thousand blessings on its branches cling;  
 Yet in the circle of revolving years 23  
 Not one misfortune, not one vice, appears.  
 Hence, then, and what you reason call adore;  
 This, if not reason, must be something more.

But (for I wish not others to confine;  
 Be their opinions unrestrain'd as mine)  
 Whether this love's of good, or evil growth,  
 A vice, a virtue, or a spice of both,  
 Let men of nicer argument decide;

If it is virtuous, soothe an honest pride  
 With liberal praise ; if vicious, be content, 240  
 It is a vice I never can repent ;  
 A vice, which, weigh'd in heaven, shall more avail  
 Than ten cold virtues in the other scale.

*Friend.* This wild, untemper'd zeal (which, after  
 all,

We, candour unimpeach'd, might madness call)  
 Is it a virtue ? that you scarce pretend ;  
 Or can it be a vice, like virtue's friend,  
 Which draws us off from and dissolves the force  
 Of private ties, nay, stops us in our course  
 To that grand object of the human soul, 250  
 That nobler love which comprehends the whole ?  
 Coop'd in the limits of this petty isle,  
 This nook, which scarce deserves a frown or smile  
 Weigh'd with Creation, you, by whim undone,  
 Give all your thoughts to what is scarce worth one.  
 The generous soul, by Nature taught to soar,  
 Her strength confirm'd in philosophic lore,  
 At one grand view takes in a world with ease,  
 And, seeing all mankind, loves all she sees. 259

*Poet.* Was it most sure, which yet a doubt endures,  
 Not found in Reason's creed, though found in yours,  
 That these two services, like what we're told  
 And know of God's and Mammon's, cannot hold  
 And draw together ; that, however loth,  
 We neither serve, attempting to serve both,  
 I could not doubt a moment which to choose,  
 And which in common reason to refuse.

Invented oft for purposes of art,  
 Born of the head, though father'd on the heart,  
 This grand love of the world must be confest 270



A barren speculation at the best.  
 Not one man in a thousand, should he live  
 Beyond the usual term of life, could give,  
 So rare occasion comes, and to so few,  
 Proof whether his regards are feign'd, or true.

The love we bear our country, is a root  
 Which never fails to bring forth golden fruit;  
 'Tis in the mind an everlasting spring  
 Of glorious actions, which become a king,  
 Nor less become a subject; 'tis a debt 280  
 Which bad men, though they pay not, can't forget;  
 A duty which the good delight to pay,  
 And every man can practise every day. \*

Nor, for my life (so very dim my eye,  
 Or dull your argument) can I descry  
 What you with faith assert, how that dear love  
 Which binds me to my country, can remove,  
 And make me of necessity forego,  
 That general love which to the world I owe.  
 Those ties of private nature, small extent, 29  
 In which the mind of narrow cast is pent,  
 Are only steps on which the generous soul  
 Mounts, by degrees, till she includes the whole.  
 That spring of love, which, in the human mind,  
 Founded on self, flows narrow and confined,  
 Enlarges as it rolls, and comprehends  
 The social charities of blood and friends,  
 Till smaller streams included, not to express  
 It rises to our country's love at last;  
 And he, with liberal and enlarg'd mind, 300  
 Who loves his country, cannot hate mankind.

*Friend.* Friend as you would appear to common  
 sense;

Tell me, or think no more of a defence,  
Is it a proof of love by choice to run  
A vagrant from your country?

*Poet.*

Can the son

(Shame, shame on all such sons) with ruthless eye,  
And heart more patient than the flint, stand by,  
And by some ruffian, from all shame divorced,  
All virtue, see his honour'd mother forced ! 310  
Then—no, by Him that made me, not e'en then,  
Could I with patience, by the worst of men,  
Behold my country plunder'd, beggar'd, lost  
Beyond redemption, all her glories cross'd,  
E'en when occasion made them ripe, her fame  
Fled like a dream, while she awakes to shame.

*Friend.* Is it not more the office of a friend,  
The office of a patron, to defend  
Her sinking state, than basely to decline  
So great a cause, and in despair resign ? 320

*Poet.* Beyond my reach, alas! the grievance lies,  
And, whilst more able patriots doubt, she dies.  
From a foul source, more deep than we suppose,  
Fatally deep and dark, this grievance flows.  
'Tis not that peace our glorious hopes defeats;  
'Tis not the voice of faction in the streets;  
'Tis not a gross attack on freedom made;  
'Tis not the arm of privilege display'd  
Against the subject, whilst she wears no sting  
To disappoint the purpose of a king ; 330  
These are no ills, or trifles, if compared  
With those which are contrived though not declared.

Tell me, Philosopher, is it a crime  
To pry into the secret womb of Time,  
Or, born in ignorance, must we despair

To reach events, and read the future there?  
 Why, be it so—still 'tis the right of man,  
 Imparted by his Maker, where he can,  
 To former times and men his eye to cast,  
 And judge of what's to come, by what is past. 34

Should there be found, in some not distant year  
 (O how I wish to be no prophet here)  
 Amongst our British Lords should there be found  
 Some great in power, in principles unsound,  
 Who look on freedom with an evil eye,  
 In whom the springs of loyalty are dry;  
 Who wish to soar on wild Ambition's wings,  
 Who hate the Commons, and who love not Kings  
 Who would divide the people and the throne,  
 To set up separate interests of their own; 35  
 Who hate whatever aids their wholesome growth  
 And only join with, to destroy them both;  
 Should there be found such men in after-times,  
 May Heaven, in mercy to our grievous crimes,  
 Allot some milder vengeance, nor to them,  
 And to their rage, this wretched land condemn.

Then God above, on whom all states depend,  
 Who knowest from the first their rise, and end,  
 If there's a day mark'd in the book of Fate,  
 When ruin must involve our equal state;  
 When law, alas! must be no more, and we  
 To freedom born, must be no longer free;  
 Let not a mob of tyrants seize the helm;  
 Nor titled upstarts league to rob the realm;  
 Let not, whatever other ills assail,  
 A damn'd aristocracy prevail:  
 If all too short, our course of freedom run,  
 'Tis Thy good pleasure, we should be undone,

Let us, some comfort in our griefs to bring,  
Be slaves to one, and be that one a king. 370

*Friend.* Poets, accustom'd by their trade to feign,  
Oft substitute creations of the brain  
For real substance, and, themselves deceived,  
Would have the fiction by mankind believed.  
Such is your case—but grant, to soothe your pride,  
That you know more than all the world beside,  
Why deal in hints, why make a moment's doubt?  
Resolved, and like a man, at once speak out;  
Shew us our danger, tell us where it lies,  
And, to ensure our safety, make us wise. 380

*Poet.* Rather than bear the pain of thought, fools  
stray;  
The proud will rather lose than ask their way:  
To men of sense what needs it to unfold,  
And tell a tale which they must know untold?  
In the bad, interest warps the canker'd heart,  
The good are hoodwink'd by the tricks of art;  
And, whilst arch, subtle hypocrites contrive  
To keep the flames of discontent alive;  
Whilst they, with arts to honest men unknown,  
Breed doubts between the people and the throne,  
Making us fear, where reason never yet 391  
Allow'd one fear, or could one doubt admit,  
Themselves pass unsuspected in disguise,  
And 'gainst our real danger seal our eyes.

*Friend.* Mark them, and let their names recorded  
stand  
On Shame's black roll, and stink through all the  
land.

*Poet.* That might some courage, but no prudence  
be;

No hurt to them, and jeopardy to me.

*Friend.* Leave out their names.

*Poet.* For that kind caution, that  
But may not judges sometimes fill up blanks?

*Friend.* Your country's laws in doubt then  
reject.

*Poet.* The laws I love, the lawyers I suspect  
Amongst Twelve Judges may not one be found  
(On bare, bare possibility I ground  
This wholesome doubt) who may enlarge, retract  
Create, and uncreate, and from the bench,  
With winks, smiles, nods, and such like paltry art  
May work and worm into a jury's hearts?  
Or, baffled there, may, turbulent of soul,  
Cramp their high office, and their rights controvert  
Who may, though judge, turn advocate at large  
And deal replies out by the way of charge,  
Making interpretation all the way,  
In spite of facts, his wicked will obey;  
And, leaving law without the least defence,  
May damn his conscience to approve his sense!

*Friend.* Whilst, the true guardians of this ch  
ter'd land,

In full and perfect vigour, juries stand,  
A judge in vain shall awe, cajole, perplex.

*Poet.* Suppose I should be tried in Middlesex?

*Friend.* To pack a jury they will never dare.

*Poet.* There's no occasion to pack juries there.

<sup>423</sup> Most probably alluding to the then recent acquittal of the petty jury, of Mr. Philip Carteret Webb, solicitor for the Treasury, against whom an indictment had been found by a grand jury for Middlesex, for perjury, alleged to have been committed by him, in the evidence he had given at the trial of the action brought by Wilkes against Mr. Webb.

*Friend.* 'Gainst prejudice all arguments are weak;  
 Reason herself without affect must speak.  
 Fly then thy country, like a coward fly;  
 Renounce her interest, and her laws defy.  
 But why, bewitch'd, to India turn thine eyes?  
 Cannot our Europe thy vast wrath suffice?  
 Cannot thy misbegotten Muse lay bare 430  
 Her brawny arm, and play the butcher there?

*Poet.* Thy counsel taken, what should Satire do?  
 Where could she find an object that is new?  
 Those travell'd youths, whom tender mothers wean,  
 And send abroad to see, and to be seen;  
 With whom, lest they should fornicate, or worse,  
 A tutor's sent by way of a dry nurse;  
 Each of whom just enough of spirit bears  
 To shew our follies, and to bring home theirs,  
 Have made all Europe's vices so well known, 440  
 They seem almost as natural as our own.

*Friend.* Will India for thy purpose better do?

*Poet.* In one respect at least—there's something  
 new.

*Friend.* A harmless people, in whom Nature speaks  
 Free and untainted, 'mongst whom Satire seeks,  
 But vainly seeks, so simply plain their hearts,  
 One bosom where to lodge her poison'd darts.

*Poet.* From knowledge speak you this, or doubt  
 on doubt

Weigh'd and resolved, hath Reason found it out?  
 Neither from knowledge, nor by reason taught, 450

Earl of Egremont's secretary. Lord Mansfield, in his charge  
 to the jury, on this occasion, too pointedly delivered his  
 sentiments in favour of the defendant. The verdict was  
 however generally approved, as a righteous termination of a  
 frivolous and vexatious proceeding.

You have faith every where, but where you ou  
 India or Europe—what's there in a name?  
 Propensity to vice in both the same,  
 Nature alike in both works for man's good,  
 Alike in both by man himself withstood.  
 Nabobs, as well as those who hunt them down  
 Deserve a cord much better than a crown,  
 And a Mogul can thrones as much debase  
 As any polish'd prince of Christian race.

*Friend.* Could you, a task more hard than  
 suppose,

Could you, in ridicule whilst Satire glows,  
 Make all their follies to the life appear,  
 'Tis ten to one you gain no credit here;  
 Howe'er well drawn, the picture, after all,  
 Because we know not the original,  
 Would not find favour in the public eye.

*Poet.* That, having your good leave, I mean to  
 And if your observations sterling hold,  
 If the piece should be heavy, tame, and cold,  
 To make it to the side of Nature lean,  
 And meaning nothing, something seem to me  
 To make the whole in lively colours glow,  
 To bring before us something that we know,  
 And from all honest men applause to win,  
 I'll group the Company and put them in.

*Friend.* Be that ungenerous thought by all  
 suppress'd

Add not distress to those too much distress'd.  
 Have they not, by blind zeal misled, laid bare  
 These sores which never might endure the air

The conduct of the Directors and the debates of  
 East India House at this time excited much attention.

Have they not brought their mysteries so low, 480  
 That what the wise suspected not, fools know?  
 From their first rise e'en to the present hour,  
 Have they not proved their own abuse of power,  
 Made it impossible, if fairly view'd,  
 Ever to have that dangerous power renew'd,  
 Whilst unseduced by ministers, the throne  
 Regards our interest, and knows its own?

*Poet.* Should every other subject chance to fail,  
 Those who have sail'd, and those who wish'd to sail  
 In the last fleet, afford an ample field, 490  
 Which must beyond my hopes a harvest yield.

*Friend.* On such vile food Satire can never thrive.

*Poet.* She cannot starve, if there was only Clive.

<sup>489</sup> In 1764, Lord Clive, with a select committee of his own nomination, sailed for India, invested by the Directors with full powers for settling the differences with the native princes, and for regulating the abuses which the rapacity of the company's servants there had introduced into every department of government. In the former object he was eminently successful, and an addition of nearly two millions sterling of annual revenue was the result. The latter he failed to accomplish, for standing alone in a sincere wish to effect a reform, his plans were counteracted from every quarter; but he palliated evils which he could not remove.

Lord Clive returned to England in 1767, and in 1773 a motion being made in the House of Commons, of which he was a member, purporting "that he had abused the powers with which he was intrusted," he delivered an eloquent and spirited vindication of his conduct. The House of Commons rejected the motion, and resolved "that Lord Clive had rendered great and meritorious services to his country."

Lord Clive's charities were extensive; the present he made of £70,000 as a provision for the invalids in the company's service was one of the noblest donations ever made by a private individual. He stood high in the esteem of the great Earl of Chatham, who used to say, that he looked upon him as a heaven-born general.





## THE TIMES.

If the Times were really as depraved when the poet was as he represents them to have been, we should have cause to rejoice in the ameliorated condition of our countrymen this period. But we are persuaded that Englishmen did not merit the general execration, so nervously bestowed on them in this poem. A depraved few have occasionally reported from abroad crimes at the mention of which every good man must shudder; but neither rank nor fortune has been able to shield them from the indignation and abhorrence of all ranks of people.

In this poem we have abstained from elucidating the scurrilities that occur; we should deem ourselves inexcusable were we, in an attempt to gratify the curiosity of our readers to fix a stain upon the memory of persons, who have been the victims of the most injurious calumny, or if guilty have appeared before that tribunal, the judgments of which neither wealth nor influence can evade.



THE time hath been, a boyish, blushing  
time,

When modesty was scarcely held a crime,  
When the most wicked had some tincture  
of grace,

And trembled to meet Virtue face to face,  
When those, who, in the cause of Sin grown bold,  
Had served her without grudging day by day

Were yet so weak an awkward shame to feel,  
 And strove that glorious service to conceal :  
 We, better bred, and than our sires more wise,  
 Such paltry narrowness of soul despise : 10  
 To virtue every mean pretence disclaim,  
 Lay bare our crimes, and glory in our shame.

Time was, ere Temperance had fled the realm,  
 Ere Luxury sat guttling at the helm  
 From meal to meal, without one moment's space  
 Reserved for business, or allow'd for grace ;  
 Ere Vanity had so far conquer'd sense  
 To make us all wild rivals in expense,  
 To make one fool strive to outvie another,  
 And every coxcomb dress against his brother ; 20  
 Ere banish'd Industry had left our shores,  
 And Labour was by Pride kick'd out of doors ;  
 Ere idleness prevail'd sole queen in courts,  
 Or only yielded to a rage for sports ;  
 Ere each weak mind was with externals caught,  
 And dissipation held the place of thought ;  
 Ere gambling lords in vice so far were gone  
 To cog the die, and bid the sun look on ;  
 Ere a great nation, not less just than free,  
 Was made a beggar by Economy ; 30  
 Ere rugged honesty was out of vogue ;  
 Ere fashion stamp'd her sanction on the rogue ;  
 Time was that men had conscience, that they made  
 Scruples to owe what never could be paid.

Was one then found, however high his name,  
 So far above his fellows damn'd to shame,  
 Who dared abuse, and falsify his trust,

<sup>30</sup> The party-cry of Lord Bute's administration was "Economy."

Who, being great, yet dared to be unjust—  
Shunn'd like a plague, or but at distance view'  
He walk'd the crowded streets in solitude ;  
Nor could his rank, and station in the land  
Bribe one mean knave to take him by the hand  
Such rigid maxims (O, might such revive  
To keep expiring honesty alive !)

Made rogues, all other hopes of fame denied,  
Not just through principle, be just through pri

Our times, more polish'd, wear a different fa  
Debts are an honour, payment a disgrace.  
Men of weak minds, high-placed on folly's list,  
May gravely tell us trade cannot subsist,  
Nor all those thousands who're in trade employ  
If faith 'twixt man and man is once destroy'd.

Why—be it so—we in that point accord ;  
But what are trade, and tradesmen to a lord ?

Faber, from day to day, from year to year,  
Hath had the cries of tradesmen in his ear,  
Of tradesmen by his villany betray'd,  
And, vainly seeking justice, bankrupts made.

What is't to Faber ? Lordly, as before,  
He sits at ease, and lives to ruin more :

Fix'd at his door, as motionless as stone,  
Begging, but only begging for their own,  
Unheard they stand, or only heard by those,  
Those slaves in livery who mock their woes.

What is't to Faber ? he continues great,  
Lives on in grandeur, and runs out in state.

The helpless widow, wrung with deep despair,  
In bitterness of soul pours forth her prayer,  
Hugging her starving babes with streaming eyes,  
And calls down vengeance, vengeance from the skies.

What is't to Faber ? he stands safe and clear, 71  
 Heaven can commence no legal action here ;  
 And on his breast a mighty plate he wears,  
 A plate more firm than triple brass, which bears  
 The name of privilege, 'gainst vulgar awe ;  
 He feels no conscience, and he fears no law.

Nor think, acquainted with small knaves alone,  
 Who have not shame outlived, and grace outgrown,  
 The great world hidden from thy reptile view,  
 That on such men, to whom contempt is due, 80  
 Contempt shall fall, and their vile author's name  
 Recorded stand through all the land of shame.  
 No—to his porch, like Persians to the sun,  
 Behold contending crowds of courtiers run ;  
 See, to his aid what noble troops advance,  
 All sworn to keep his crimes in countenance :  
 Nor wonder at it—they partake the charge,  
 As small their conscience, and their debts as large.

Propp'd by such clients, and without control  
 From all that's honest in the human soul ; 90  
 In grandeur mean, with insolence unjust,  
 Whilst none but knaves can praise, and fools will  
 trust,

Caress'd and courted, Faber seems to stand  
 A mighty pillar in a guilty land.  
 And (a sad truth, to which succeeding times  
 Will scarce give credit, when 'tis told in rhymes)  
 Did not strict honour with a jealous eye  
 Watch round the throne, did not true piety  
 (Who, link'd with honour for the noblest ends,  
 Ranks none but honest men amongst her friends) 100  
 Forbid us to be crush'd with such a weight,  
 He might in time be minister of state.

But why enlarge I on such petty crimes ?  
 They might have shock'd the faith of former tir  
 But now are held as nothing—we begin  
 Where our sires ended, and improve in sin ;  
 Rack our invention, and leave nothing new  
 In vice and folly for our sons to do.

Nor deem this censure hard ; there's not a p  
 Most consecrate to purposes of grace,  
 Which vice hath not polluted ; none so high,  
 But with bold pinion she hath dared to fly,  
 And build there for her pleasure ; none so low  
 But she hath crept into it, made it know  
 And feel her power ; in courts, in camps she reigns  
 O'er sober citizens, and simple swains ;  
 E'en in our temples she hath fix'd her throne,  
 And 'bove God's holy altars placed her own.

More to increase the horror of our state,  
 To make her empire lasting as 'tis great ;  
 To make us, in full grown perfection feel  
 Curses which neither art nor time can heal ;  
 All shame discarded, all remains of pride,  
 Meanness sits crown'd, and triumphs by her side  
 Meanness, who gleans out of the human mind  
 Those few good seeds which vice had left behind  
 Those seeds which might in time to virtue turn  
 And leaves the soul without a power to mend ;  
 Meanness, at sight of whom, with brave disdain  
 The breast of manhood swells, but swells in vain ;  
 Before whom Honour makes a forced retreat,  
 And Freedom is compell'd to quit her seat ;  
 Meanness, which, like that mark by bloody Caesar  
 Borne in his forehead for a brother's stain,  
 God, in his great and all-subduing rage,

Ordains the standing mark of this vile age.

The venal hero trucks his fame for gold,  
The patriot's virtue for a place is sold,  
The statesman bargains for his country's shame,  
And for preferment priests their God disclaim; 140  
Worn out with lust, her day of lech'ry o'er,  
The mother trains the daughter which she bore  
In her own paths; the father aids the plan,  
And, when the innocent is ripe for man,  
Sells her to some old lecher for a wife,  
And makes her an adulteress for life,  
Or in the papers bids his name appear,  
And advertises for a L——:

Husband and wife, (whom avarice must applaud)  
Agree to save the charge of pimp and bawd; 150  
These parts they play themselves, a frugal pair,  
And share the infamy, the gain to share;  
Well pleased to find, when they the profits tell,  
That they have play'd the whore and rogue so well.

Nor are these things (which might imply a spark  
Of shame still left) transacted in the dark:

No—to the public they are open laid,  
And carried on like any other trade;  
Scorning to mince damnation, and too proud  
To work the works of darkness in a cloud, 160  
In fullest vigour Vice maintains her sway;  
Free are her marts, and open at noon-day.  
Meanness, now wed to Impudence, no more  
In darkness skulks, and trembles, as of yore,  
When the light breaks upon her coward eye;  
Boldly she stalks on earth, and to the sky  
Lifts her proud head, nor fears lest time abate,  
And turn her husband's love to canker'd hate,

Since fate, to make them more sincerely one,  
 Hath crown'd their loves with Montagu their son;  
 A son so like his dam, so like his sire,  
 With all the mother's craft, the father's fire,  
 An image so express in every part,  
 So like in all bad qualities of heart,  
 That, had they fifty children, he alone  
 Would stand as heir apparent to the throne.

With our own island vices not content,  
 We rob our neighbours on the Continent;  
 Dance Europe round, and visit every court,  
 To ape their follies and their crimes import:  
 To different lands for different sins we roam,  
 And, richly freighted, bring our cargo home,  
 Nobly industrious to make vice appear  
 In her full state, and perfect only here.

To Holland, where politeness ever reigns,  
 Where primitive sincerity remains,  
 And makes a stand; where Freedom in her court  
 Hath left her name, though she hath lost her force  
 In that as other lands; where simple Trade  
 Was never in the garb of Fraud array'd;  
 Where Avarice never dared to shew his head.  
 Where, like a smiling cherub, Mercy, led  
 By Reason, blesses the sweet-blooded race;  
 And cruelty could never find a place;  
 To Holland for that charity we roam,  
 Which happily begins and ends at home.

France, in return for peace and power restored  
 For all those countries, which the hero's sword  
 Unprofitably purchased, idly thrown  
 Into her lap, and made once more her own;  
 France hath afforded large and rich supplies.

Of vanities full-trimm'd ; of polish'd lies,  
 Of soothing flatteries, which through the ears  
 Steal to, and melt the heart ; of slavish fears  
 Which break the spirit, and of abject fraud—  
 For which, alas ! we need not send abroad.

Spain gives us pride—which Spain to all the  
 Earth

May largely give, nor fear herself a dearth—  
 Gives us that jealousy, which, born of fear  
 And mean distrust, grows not by nature here ; 210  
 Gives us that superstition, which pretends  
 By the worst means to serve the best of ends ;  
 That cruelty, which, stranger to the brave,  
 Dwells only with the coward and the slave ;  
 That cruelty, which led her Christian bands  
 With more than savage rage o'er savage lands,  
 Bade them, without remorse, whole countries thin,  
 And hold of nought, but mercy, as a sin.

Italia, nurse of every softer art,  
 Who, feigning to refine, unmans the heart ; 220  
 Who lays the realms of Sense and Virtue waste ;  
 Who mars while she pretends to mend our taste ;  
 Italia, to complete and crown our shame,  
 Sends us a fiend, and Legion is his name.  
 The farce of greatness without being great,  
 Pride without power, titles without estate,  
 Souls without vigour, bodies without force,  
 Hate without cause, revenge without remorse,  
 Dark, mean revenge, murder without defence,  
 Jealousy without love, sound without sense, 230  
 Mirth without humour, without wit grimace,  
 Faith without reason, Gospel without grace,  
 Zeal without knowledge, without nature art,



Men without manhood, women without heart;  
 Half-men, who, dry and pithless, are debarr'd  
 From man's best joys—no sooner made than  
 marr'd—

Half-men, whom many a rich and noble dame,  
 To serve her lust, and yet secure her fame,  
 Keeps on high diet, as we capons feed,  
 To glut our appetites at last decreed;  
 Women, who dance in postures so obscene,  
 They might awaken shame in Aretine;  
 Who, when, retired from the day's piercing light  
 They celebrate the mysteries of Night,  
 Might make the Muses, in a corner placed  
 To view their monstrous lusts, deem Sappho chaste  
 These, and a thousand follies rank as these,  
 A thousand faults, ten thousand fools, who please  
 Our pall'd and sickly taste, ten thousand knaves  
 Who serve our foes as spies, and us as slaves,  
 Who, by degrees, and unperceived, prepare  
 Our necks for chains which they already wear,  
 Madly we entertain, at the expense  
 Of fame, of virtue, taste, and common sense.

Nor stop we here: the soft luxurious East,  
 Where man, his soul degraded, from the beast  
 In nothing different but in shape we view—  
 They walk on four legs, and he walks on two—  
 Attracts our eye; and flowing from that source  
 Sins of the blackest character, sins worse  
 Than all her plagues, which truly to unfold,  
 Would make the best blood in my veins run cold  
 And strike all manhood dead; which time he man  
 Would call up in my cheeks the marks of shame  
 Such as such sins can be, which such a race

Which for the guilty leave no hope, no place,  
 E'en in God's mercy; sins 'gainst Nature's plan  
 Possess the land at large; and man for man  
 Burns in those fires which hell alone could raise  
 To make him more than damn'd; which, in the days  
 Of punishment, when guilt becomes her prey, 271  
 With all her tortures she can scarce repay.

Be grace shut out, be mercy deaf, let God  
 With tenfold terrors arm that dreadful nod  
 Which speaks them lost, and sentenced to despair;  
 Distending wide her jaws, let hell prepare  
 For those who thus offend amongst mankind,  
 A fire more fierce, and tortures more refined:  
 On earth, which groans beneath their monstrous  
 weight,

On earth, alas! they meet a different fate, 280  
 And whilst the laws, false grace, false mercy, shown,  
 Are taught to wear a softness not their own,  
 Men, whom the beasts would spurn, should they  
 appear

Amongst the honest herd, find refuge here.

No longer by vain fear, or shame controll'd,  
 From long, too long security grown bold,  
 Mocking rebuke, they brave it in our streets:  
 And Lumley e'en at noon his mistress meets:  
 So public in their crimes, so daring grown,  
 They almost take a pride to have them known, 290  
 And each unnatural villain scarce endures  
 To make a secret of his vile amours.

Go where we will, at every time and place,  
 Sodom confronts, and stares us in the face;  
 They ply in public at our very doors,  
 And take the bread from much more honest whores.

Those who are mean high paramours secure,  
 And the rich guilty screen the guilty poor ;  
 The sin too proud to feel from reason awe,  
 And those who practise it too great for law.

Woman, the pride and happiness of man,  
 Without whose soft endearments Nature's plan  
 Had been a blank, and life not worth a thought  
 Woman, by all the Loves and Graces taught  
 With softest arts, and sure, though hidden skill,  
 To humanize, and mould us to her will ;  
 Woman, with more than common grace form'd her  
 With the persuasive language of a tear  
 To melt the rugged temper of our isle,  
 Or win us to her purpose with a smile ; 3  
 Woman, by fate the quickest spur decreed,  
 The fairest, best reward of every deed  
 Which bears the stamp of honour ; at whose nan  
 Our ancient heroes caught a quicker flame,  
 And dared beyond belief, whilst o'er the plain,  
 Spurning the carcasses of princes slain,  
 Confusion proudly strode, whilst Horror blew  
 The fatal trump, and Death stalk'd full in view ;  
 Woman is out of date, a thing thrown by  
 As having lost its use : no more the eye, 3:  
 With female beauty caught, in wild amaze,  
 Gazes entranced, and could for ever gaze ;  
 No more the heart, that seat where Love resides,  
 Each breath drawn quick and short, in fuller tide  
 Life posting through the veins, each pulse on fire,  
 And the whole body tingling with desire,  
 Rents for those charms, which Virtue might engage  
 To break his vow, and thaw the frozen Age  
 Bids each trembling nerve, each pulse strain

And giving pleasure which is almost pain. 330  
 Women are kept for nothing but the breed;  
 For pleasure we must have a Ganymede,  
 A fine, fresh Hylas, a delicious boy,  
 To serve our purposes of beastly joy.

Fairest of nymphs, where every nymph is fair,  
 Whom Nature form'd with more than common care,  
 With more than common care whom Art improved,  
 And both declared most worthy to be loved,  
 ——— neglected wanders, whilst a crowd

Pursue and consecrate the steps of ———. 340  
 She, hapless maid, born in a wretched hour,  
 Wastes life's gay prime in vain, like some fair flower,  
 Sweet in its scent, and lively in its hue,  
 Which withers on the stalk from whence it grew,  
 And dies uncropp'd; whilst he admired, caress'd,  
 Beloved, and every where a welcome guest,  
 With brutes of rank and fortune plays the whore,  
 For this unnatural lust a common sewer.

Dine with Apicius; at his sumptuous board  
 Find all the world of dainties can afford; 350  
 And yet (so much distemper'd spirits pall  
 The sickly appetite) amidst them all  
 Apicius finds no joy, but whilst he carves  
 For every guest, the landlord sits and starves.

The forest haunch, fine, fat, in flavour high,  
 Kept to a moment, smokes before his eye,  
 But smokes in vain; his heedless eye runs o'er  
 And loathes what he had deified before;  
 The turtle, of a great and glorious size,  
 Worth its own weight in gold, a mighty prize, 360  
 For which a man of taste all risks would run,  
 Itself a feast, and every dish in one;

The turtle in luxurious pomp comes in,  
 Kept, kill'd, cut up, prepared, and dress'd by Qui  
 In vain it comes, in vain lays full in view;  
 As Quin hath dress'd it, he may eat it too;  
 Apicius cannot. When the glass goes round,  
 Quick-circling, and the roofs with mirth resound  
 Sober he sits, and silent; all alone  
 Though in a crowd, and to himself scarce known  
 On grief he feeds: nor friends can cure, nor will  
 Suspend his cares, and make him cease to pine.

Why mourns Apicius thus? why runs his eye  
 Heedless, o'er delicacies, which from the sky  
 Might call down Jove? Where now his generous  
 wish

That, to invent a new and better dish,  
 The world might burn, and all mankind expire,  
 So he might roast a phoenix at the fire?  
 Why swims that eye in tears, which, through a race  
 Of sixty years, ne'er shew'd one sign of grace?  
 Why feels that heart, which never felt before?  
 Why doth that pamper'd glutton eat no more,  
 Who only lived to eat, his stomach pall'd,  
 And drown'd in floods of sorrow? hath Fate call'd  
 His father from the grave to second life?  
 Hath Clodius on his hands return'd his wife?  
 Or hath the law, by strictest justice taught,  
 Compell'd him to restore the dowry she brought  
 Hath some bold creditor, against his will,  
 Brought in, and forced him to discharge, a bill,  
 Where eating had no share? hath some vain wretch  
 Run out his wealth, and forced him to retrench?

Quin, the actor, was celebrated for providing some  
 and choice dishes for dinner, which he served to his

Hath any rival glutton got the start,  
 And beat him in his own luxurious art?  
 Bought cates for which Apicius could not pay,  
 Or dress'd old dainties in a newer way?  
 Hath his cook, worthy to be slain with rods,  
 Spoil'd a dish fit to entertain the gods?  
 Or hath some varlet, cross'd by cruel fate,  
 Thrown down the price of empires in a plate? 400

None, none of these—his servants all are tried:  
 So sure, they walk on ice and never slide;  
 His cook, an acquisition made in France,  
 Might put a Chloe out of countenance;  
 Nor, though old Holles still maintains his stand,  
 Hath he one rival glutton in the land.  
 Women are all the objects of his hate;  
 His debts are all unpaid, and yet his state  
 In full security and triumph held,  
 Unless for once a knave should be expell'd; 410  
 His wife is still a whore, and in his power,  
 The woman gone, he still retains the dower;  
 Sound in the grave (thanks to his filial care  
 Which mix'd the draught, and kindly sent him  
 there)

His father sleeps, and till the last trump shake  
 The corners of the earth, shall not awake.

Whence flows this sorrow, then? Behind his  
 chair,  
 Didst thou not see, deck'd with a solitaire  
 Which on his bare breast glittering play'd, and  
 graced  
 With nicest ornaments, a strippling placed, 420

<sup>401</sup> M. St. Clouet, or Chloë, as he was more familiarly called, was *chef de cuisine* to Holles, Duke of Newcastle.

A smooth, smug stripling, in life's fairest prime !  
 Didst thou not mind, too, how from time to time  
 The monstrous lecher, tempted to despise  
 All other dainties, thither turn'd his eyes ?  
 How he seem'd inly to reproach us all,  
 Who strove his fix'd attention to recal,  
 And how he wish'd, e'en at the time of grace,  
 Like Janus, to have had a double face ?  
 His cause of grief behold in that fair boy.  
 Apicius dotes, and Corydon is coy. 4

Vain and unthinking stripling ! when the glass  
 Meets thy too curious eye, and, as you pass,  
 Flattering, presents in smiles thy image there,  
 Why dost thou bless the gods, who made thee fair  
 Blame their large bounties, and with reason blame  
 Curse, curse thy beauty, for it leads to shame ;  
 When thy hot lord, to work thee to his end,  
 Bids showers of gold into thy breast descend,  
 Suspect his gifts, nor the vile giver trust ;  
 They're baits for virtue, and smell strong of lust.  
 On those gay, gaudy trappings, which adorn 4  
 The temple of thy body, look with scorn ;  
 View them with horror ; they pollution mean,  
 And deepest ruin : thou hast often seen  
 From 'mongst the herd, the fairest and the best  
 Carefully singled out, and richly drest,  
 With grandeur mock'd, for sacrifice decreed,  
 Only in greater pomp at last to bleed.  
 Be warn'd in time, the threaten'd danger shun,  
 To stay a moment is to be undone.

What though, temptation-proof thy virtue stand,  
 Nor bribes can move, nor arts can undermine ?  
 All other methods failing, one resource

Is still behind, and thou must yield to force.  
 Paint to thyself the horrors of a rape,  
 Most strongly paint, and, while thou canst, escape:  
 Mind not his promises—they're made in sport—  
 Made to be broke—was he not bred at court?  
 Trust not his honour; he's a man of birth:  
 Attend not to his oaths—they're made on earth,  
 Not register'd in heaven—he mocks at grace, 461  
 And in his creed God never found a place;  
 Look not for Conscience—for he knows her not,  
 So long a stranger, she is quite forgot;  
 Nor think thyself in law secure and firm;  
 Thy master is a lord, and thou a worm,  
 A poor, mean reptile, never meant to think,  
 Who, being well supplied with meat and drink,  
 And suffer'd just to crawl from place to place,  
 Must serve his lusts, and think he does thee grace.

Fly, then, whilst yet 'tis in thy power to fly; 471  
 But whither canst thou go? on whom rely  
 For wish'd protection? Virtue's sure to meet  
 An armed host of foes in every street.  
 What boots it, of Apicius fearful grown,  
 Headlong to fly into the arms of Stone?  
 Or why take refuge in the house of prayer  
 If sure to meet with an Apicius there?  
 Trust not old age, which will thy faith betray;  
 Saint Socrates is still a goat, though grey: 480  
 Trust not green youth; Florio will scarce go down,  
 And, at eighteen, hath surfeited the town:  
 Trust not to rakes—alas! 'tis all pretence—  
 They take up raking only as a fence  
 'Gainst common fame—place II—, in thy view;  
 He keeps one where as Banewhy kept two:



Trust not to marriage—T—— took a wife,  
 Who chaste as Dian might have pass'd her life,  
 Had she not, far more prudent in her aim,  
 (To propagate the honours of his name, 491  
 And save expiring titles) taken care,  
 Without his knowledge, to provide an heir :  
 Trust not to marriage, in mankind unread ;  
 S——'s a married man, and S—— new wed.

Wouldst thou be safe? society forswear,  
 Fly to the desert, and seek shelter there ;  
 Herd with the brutes—they follow Nature's plan  
 There's not one brute so dangerous as man.  
 In Afric's wilds—'mongst them that refuge find  
 Which lust denies thee here among mankind : 50  
 Renounce thy name, thy nature, and no more  
 Pique thy vain pride on manhood : on all four  
 Walk, as you see those honest creatures do,  
 And quite forget that once you walk'd on two.

But, if the thought of solitude alarm,  
 And social life hath one remaining charm ;  
 If still thou art to jeopardy decreed.  
 Amongst the monsters of Augusta's breed,  
 Lay by thy sex, thy safety to procure,  
 Put off the man, from men to live secure ; 51  
 Go forth a woman to the public view,  
 And with their garb assume their manners too.  
 Had the light-footed Greek of Chiron's school  
 Been wise enough to keep this single rule,

<sup>491</sup> This initial applies to the nobleman so severely satirised under the name of Apicius. His excesses of dissipation rendering it inconvenient, if not unsafe, to continue his residence in this country, he exchanged with his friends for the more congenial air of Italy.

The maudlin hero, like a puling boy  
 Robb'd of his plaything, on the plains of Troy  
 Had never blubber'd at Patroclus' tomb,  
 And placed his minion in his mistress' room ;  
 Be not in this than catamites more nice,  
 Do that for virtue, which they do for vice ; 520  
 Thus shalt thou pass untainted life's gay bloom,  
 Thus stand uncourted in the drawing-room ;  
 At midnight, thus, untempted, walk the street,  
 And run no danger but of being beat.

Where is the mother, whose officious zeal,  
 Discreetly judging what her daughters feel  
 By what she felt herself in days of yore,  
 Against that lecher man makes fast the door  
 Who not permits, e'en for the sake of prayer,  
 A priest, uncastrated, to enter there, 530  
 Nor (could her wishes, and her care prevail)  
 Would suffer in the house a fly that's male ?  
 Let her discharge her cares, throw wide her doors,  
 Her daughters cannot, if they would, be whores ;  
 Nor can a man be found, as times now go,  
 Who thinks it worth his while to make them so.  
 Though they more fresh, more lively than the  
 morn,

And brighter than the noon-day sun, adorn  
 The works of Nature ; though the mother's grace  
 Revives improved, in every daughter's face ; 540  
 Undisciplined in dull Discretion's rules,  
 Untaught and undebauch'd by boarding-schools,  
 Free and unguarded, let them range the town,  
 Go forth at random, and run pleasure down,  
 Start where she will ; discard all taint of fear,  
 Nor think of danger, when no danger's near.

Watch not their steps—they're safe without thy  
care,

Unless, like Jennets, they conceive by air,  
And every one of them may die a nun,  
Unless they breed, like carrion, in the sun.     5  
Men, dead to pleasure, as they're dead to grace,  
Against the law of Nature set their face,  
The grand primeval law, and seem combined  
To stop the propagation of mankind;  
Vile pathics read the Marriage Act with pride,  
And fancy that the law is on their side.

Broke down, and strength a stranger to his be  
Old Ligonier, though yet alive, is dead;  
T—— lives no more, or lives not to our isle;  
No longer bless'd with a Czarina's smile;     5  
T—— is at Petersburg disgraced,  
And M—— grown gray, perforce grows chaste;  
Nor to the credit of our modest race,  
Rises one stallion to supply their place.  
A maidenhead, which, twenty years ago,  
In mid December, the rank fly would blow  
Though closely kept, now, when the Dog-star's he  
Inflames the marrow, in the very street  
May lie untouch'd, left for the worms, by those  
Who daintily pass by, and hold their nose.  
Poor, plain Concupiscence is in disgrace,  
And simple Lechery dares not show her face.  
Lest she be sent to Bridewell, bankrupt made.

<sup>554</sup> The marriage act was passed in 1753, which preserved the form now in use: it immediately put an end to the use of clandestine and irregular marriages, and caused the bride to be taken to prison, and by a solemn declaration to be made before the magistrate.

To save their fortunes, bawds leave off their trade,  
Which first had left off them; to Wellclose square  
Fine, fresh young strumpets (for Dodd preaches  
there)

Throng for subsistence : pimps no longer thrive,  
And pensions only keep L—— alive.

Where is the mother, who thinks all her pain,  
And all her jeopardy of travail, gain 580  
When a man-child is born; thinks every prayer  
Paid to the full, and answer'd in an heir?  
Short-sighted Woman! little doth she know  
What streams of sorrow from that source may flow;  
Little suspect, while she surveys her boy,  
Her young Narcissus, with an eye of joy  
Too full for continence, that Fate could give  
Her darling as a curse; that she may live,  
Ere sixteen winters their short course have run,

<sup>576</sup> The Rev. Dr. William Dodd was the eldest son of the Rev. William Dodd, many years vicar of Bourne, in Lincolnshire; he was born in 1729, educated at Cambridge as a sizar of Clare Hall, where he took his degree of B.A., and on leaving the university, married very imprudently in 1751; took orders, and became a popular preacher. His first preferment was the lectureship of West Ham. He was then chosen lecturer of St. Olave, Hart Street, after which Bishop Squire gave him a prebendal stall in Brecon, and he was appointed one of the chaplains in ordinary to the King; and became tutor to Mr. Stanhope, afterwards Earl of Chesterfield. Dr. Dodd was one of the founders of the Magdalen Hospital, and its first chaplain on its original establishment in Wellclose Square, to the chapel of which he attracted overflowing congregations by his florid and declamatory eloquence. He became embarrassed in consequence of his extravagant and dissipated habits, in which he was encouraged by his wife; in 1777 he forged and negotiated a bond from the Earl of Chesterfield to himself for £4,200, for which crime he was hanged.

In agonies of soul, to curse that son.

59

Pray then for daughters, ye wise Mothers, pray  
They shall reward your love, not make ye gray  
Before your time with sorrow; they shall give  
Ages of peace, and comfort; whilst ye live  
Make life most truly worth your care, and save,  
In spite of death, your memories from the grave.

That sense with more than manly vigour fraught  
That fortitude of soul, that stretch of thought,  
That genius, great beyond the narrow bound  
Of earth's low walk, that judgment perfect found  
When wanted most, that purity of taste 60  
Which critics mention by the name of chaste;  
Adorn'd with elegance, that easy flow  
Of ready wit, which never made a foe;  
That face, that form, that dignity, that ease,  
Those powers of pleasing, with that will to please  
By which Lepel, when in her youthful days,  
E'en from the currish Pope extorted praise,  
We see, transmitted, in her daughter shine,  
And view a new Lepel in Caroline. 61

Is a son born into this world of woe?  
In never-ceasing streams let sorrow flow;

<sup>607</sup> Mary, daughter of Brigadier-General Lepel, famous in song as "Molly" Lepel, was married, in 1720, to John Lor Hervey (eldest son of the Earl of Bristol) who was called up to the House of Lords during his father's lifetime. Lord John Hervey died in 1743, and his eldest son succeeded to the earldom in 1751; at which time his Majesty by warrant granted to his Lordship's sisters the same precedence as daughters of an Earl of Great Britain, as if their father had enjoyed that dignity. Lady Hervey died in 1760 leaving issue, surviving her eldest son, Earl of Bristol, an Earl of Pembroke, Colonel Hervey, and a daughter, Caroline, mentioned by Churchill in the poem.

Be from that hour the house with sables hung,  
 Let lamentations dwell upon thy tongue,  
 E'en from the moment that he first began  
 To wail and whine, let him not see a man:  
 Lock, lock him up, far from the public eye:  
 Give him no opportunity to buy,  
 Or to be bought; B——, though rich, was sold,  
 And gave his body up to shame for gold. 620

Let it be bruited all about the town,  
 That he is coarse, indelicate, and brown,  
 An antidote to lust; his face deep scarr'd  
 With the small-pox, his body maim'd and marr'd;  
 Ate up with the king's evil, and his blood  
 Tainted throughout, a thick and putrid flood,  
 Where dwells corruption, making him all o'er,  
 From head to foot, a rank and running sore.  
 Shouldst thou report him, as by nature made,  
 He is undone, and by thy praise betray'd: 630  
 Give him out fair, lechers, in number more,  
 More brutal, and more fierce, than throng'd the door  
 Of Lot in Sodom, shall to thine repair,  
 And force a passage, though a god is there.

Let him not have one servant that is male;  
 Where lords are baffled, servants oft prevail.  
 Some vices they propose, to all agree;  
 H—— was guilty, but was M—— free?

Give him no tutor—throw him to a punk,  
 Rather than trust his morals to a monk; 640  
 Monks we all know—we, who have lived at home,  
 From fair report, and travellers who roam,  
 More feelingly; nor trust him to the gown;  
 'Tis oft a covering in this vile town  
 For base designs: ourselves have lived to see

More than one parson in the pillory.  
 Should he have brothers, (image to thy view  
 A scene, which, though not public made, is true  
 Let not one brother be to t'other known,  
 Nor let his father sit with him alone.  
 Be all his servants female, young and fair,  
 And if the pride of Nature spur thy heir  
 To deeds of venery; if, hot and wild,  
 He chance to get some score of maids with child  
 Chide, but forgive him; whoredom is a crime  
 Which, more at this than any other time,  
 Calls for indulgence, and, 'mongst such a race,  
 To have a bastard is some sign of grace.

Born in such times, should I sit tamely down  
 Suppress my rage, and saunter through the town  
 As one who knew not, or who shared these crimes  
 Should I at lesser evils point my rhymes,  
 And let this giant sin, in the full eye  
 Of observation, pass unwounded by?  
 Though our meek wives, passive obedience taught  
 Patiently bear those wrongs, for which they ought  
 With the brave spirit of their dams possess'd,  
 To plant a dagger in each husband's breast,  
 To cut off male increase from this fair isle,  
 And turn our Thames into another Nile;  
 Though, on his Sunday, the smug pulpiteer,  
 Loud 'gainst all other crimes, is silent here,  
 And thinks himself excus'd, in the presence  
 Of decency, which he makes his defence  
 Of real virtue, and of sober piety;  
 Though in his steep descent, and in his steep  
 To the well-known, and well-known, and well-known

Born in such times, nor with that patience curst  
Which saints may boast of, I must speak or burst.

But if, too eager in my bold career, 681  
Haply I wound the nice, and chaster ear ;  
If, all unguarded, all too rude, I speak,  
And call up blushes in the maiden's cheek,  
Forgive, ye fair—my real motives view,  
And to forgiveness add your praises too.  
For you I write—nor wish a better plan,  
The cause of woman is most worthy man ;  
For you I still will write, nor hold my hand  
Whilst there's one slave of Sodom in the land. 690

Let them fly far, and skulk from place to place,  
Not daring to meet manhood face to face ;  
Their steps I'll track, nor yield them one retreat  
Where they may hide their heads, or rest their feet,  
Till God, in wrath, shall let his vengeance fall,  
And make a great example of them all,  
Bidding in one grand pile, this town expire,  
Her towers in dust, her Thames a lake of fire ;  
Or they (most worth our wish) convinced though late  
Of their past crimes and dangerous estate, 700  
Pardon of women with repentance buy,  
And learn to honour them as much as I.





## INDEPENDENCE.

THIS poem was published in the last week of September 1764, and is the latest of Churchill's productions that appeared in his life-time. He soon afterwards went to France, where he was attacked by the disorder which prematurely swept him to the grave.

Adverting to the title, we may observe, that at this time Churchill had so far acquired the Independence which he loved, as to be altogether out of debt, and had he lived, might, with the profits arising from the sale of his former still popular poems, and of his future productions, have realized a sufficient competence for life.



HAPPY the bard (though few such bards  
we find)

Who, 'bove controlment, dares to speak  
his mind;

Dares, unabash'd, in every place appear,  
And nothing fears, but what he ought to fear:  
Him fashion cannot tempt, him abject need  
Cannot compel, him pride cannot mislead.  
To be the slave of greatness, to strike the sail  
When sweeping onward with her peacock's tail,  
When full plumage passes by,

He views her with a fix'd, contemptuous eye, 10  
And mocks the puppet, keeps his own due state,  
And is above conversing with the great.

Perish those slaves, those minions of the quill,  
Who have conspired to seize that sacred hill  
Where the nine sisters pour a genuine strain,  
And sunk the mountain level with the plain ;  
Who, with mean, private views and servile art,  
No spark of virtue living in their heart,  
Have basely turn'd apostates ; have debased  
Their dignity of office : have disgraced, 20  
Like Eli's sons, the altars where they stand,  
And caused their name to stink through all the  
land ;

Have stoop'd to prostitute their venal pen  
For the support of great, but guilty men ;  
Have made the bard, of their own vile accord,  
Inferior to that thing we call a lord.

What is a lord ? Doth that plain simple word  
Contain some magic spell ? As soon as heard,  
Like an alarum bell on Night's dull ear,  
Doth it strike louder, and more strong appear 30  
Than other words ? Whether we will or no,  
Through reason's court doth it unquestion'd go  
E'en on the mention, and of course transmit  
Notions of something excellent ; of wit  
Pleasing, though keen ; of humour free, though  
chaste ;

Of sterling genius, with sound judgment graced ;  
Of virtue far above temptation's reach,  
And honour, which not malice can impeach ?  
Believe it not—'twas nature's first intent,  
Before their rank became their punishment, 40

They should have pass'd for men, nor blush'd to  
prize

The blessings she bestow'd—she gave them eye  
And they could see; she gave them ears—the  
heard;

The instruments of stirring, and they stirr'd;  
Like us, they were design'd to eat, to drink,  
To talk, and every now and then, to think;  
Till they, by pride corrupted, for the sake  
Of singularity, disclaim'd that make;  
Till they, disdain'g nature's vulgar mode,  
Flew off, and struck into another road,  
More fitting Quality, and to our view  
Came forth a species altogether new,  
Something we had not known, and could not know  
Like nothing of God's making here below;  
Nature exclaim'd with wonder: "Lords are thin  
Which, never made by me, were made by kings  
A lord, (nor let the honest and the brave,  
The true old noble, with the fool and knave  
Here mix his fame; cursed be that thought of mix  
Which with a Bute and Fox should Grafton join

<sup>60</sup> The third Duke of Grafton was then just at the out-  
set of his political career, which was commenced under the banners of the Earl of Chatham. On the dismissal of the Duke of Bedford's ministry in 1765, the Duke of Grafton took office of secretary of state, with an engagement to support the Marquess of Rockingham's administration. He resigned, however, in a short time, under the pretence that he could not act without Lord Chatham, nor bear to see his friend Mr. Wilkes abandoned. This was the signal for Lord Rockingham's dismissal. When Lord Chatham came into the possession of the ministry, soon afterwards Lord Chatham complained of a total derangement on his part of everything that had been previously agreed to be done, and resigned in 1767. The Duke of Grafton then

lord, (nor here let Censure rashly call 61  
 y just contempt of some, abuse of all,  
 id, as of late, when Sodom was my theme,  
 ander my purpose, and my muse blaspheme,  
 ecause she stops not, rapid in her song,  
 o make exceptions as she goes along—  
 hough well she hopes to find, another year,  
 . whole minority exceptions here)  
 . mere, mere lord, with nothing but the name,  
 Vealth all his worth, and title all his fame, 70  
 ives on another man, himself a blank,  
 'hankless he lives, or must some grandsire thank  
 'or smuggled honours, and ill-gotten pelf;  
 a bard owes all to nature, and himself.

Gods, how my soul is burnt up with disdain,  
 When I see men, whom Phœbus in his train  
 Might view with pride, lackey the heels of those  
 Whom genius ranks among her greatest foes !  
 And what's the cause ? why, these same sons of  
 scorn,  
 No thanks to them, were to a title born, 80  
 And could not help it ; by chance hither sent,  
 And only deities by accident.  
 Had fortune on our getting chanced to shine,  
 Their birthright honours had been yours or mine.  
 'Twas a mere random stroke, and should the throne

came the only efficient minister and the chief promoter of the measures against Wilkes. In 1770 he took the privy seal, and Lord North the treasury. His grace continued in office till 1777, and died in 1811.

<sup>64</sup> Churchill's preceding poem, the *Times*, had been severely and justly censured for the imputation it conveyed, of the prevalence in this country of a crime, the very allusion to which was condemned as offensive to delicacy.

Eye thee with favour, proud and lordly grown,  
 Thou, though a bard, might'st be their fellow ye  
 But Felix never can be made a wit.

No, in good faith—that's one of those few thing  
 Which fate hath placed beyond the reach of king  
 Bards may be lords, but 'tis not in the cards,  
 Play how we will, to turn lords into bards.

A bard—a lord—why, let them, hand in hand  
 Go forth as friends, and travel through the land  
 Observe which word the people can digest  
 Most readily, which goes to market best,  
 Which gets most credit, whether men will trust  
 A bard, because they think he may be just,  
 Or on a lord will choose to risk their gains,  
 Though privilege in that point still remains.

A bard—a lord—Let Reason take her scales,  
 And fairly weigh those words, see which prevail  
 Which in the balance lightly kicks the beam,  
 And which, by sinking, we the victor deem.

'Tis done, and Hermes, by command of Jove,  
 Summons a synod in the sacred grove;  
 Gods throng with gods to take their chairs on high  
 And sit in state, the senate of the sky,  
 Whilst, in a kind of parliament below,  
 Men stare at those above, and want to know  
 What they're transacting: Reason takes her seat  
 Just in the midst, a balance in her hand,  
 Which o'er and o'er she tries, and finds it true  
 From either side, conducted full in view,  
 A man comes forth, of figure strange and queer

It is curious to reflect that a "lord" who was also a bard, should have written, in 1846, a poem on "Chambers of the Mind" which has largely helped to keep our minds

Ye now and then see something like them here.

The first was meagre, flimsy, void of strength,  
 But nature kindly had made up in length  
 What she in breadth denied: erect and proud,  
 Head and shoulders taller than the crowd, 120  
 He deem'd them pigmies all: loose hung his skin  
 O'er his bare bones: his face so very thin,  
 So very narrow, and so much beat out,  
 That physiognomists have made a doubt,  
 Proportion lost, expression quite forgot,  
 Whether it could be call'd a face or not:  
 At end of it, howe'er, unblest with beard,  
 Some twenty fathom length of chin appear'd:  
 With legs, which we might well conceive that Fate  
 Meant only to support a spider's weight, 130  
 Firmly he strove to tread, and with a stride,  
 Which shew'd at once his weakness and his pride,  
 Shaking himself to pieces, seem'd to cry,  
 "Observe, good people, how I shake the sky."

In his right hand a paper did he hold,  
 On which, at large, in characters of gold,  
 Distinct and plain for those who run to see,  
 Saint Archibald had wrote L, O, R, D.

<sup>138</sup> This allusion to Archibald Bower fixes the portrait of the lord upon the amiable historian of Henry the Second, who was through life his firm friend and patron. The descriptions of his person, though highly caricatured, convey some points of resemblance; his slender, though highly compact frame and meagre face, had also been ludicrously described in a political print levelled against Sir Robert Walpole.

"But who be dat so lank, so lean, so comely, thin,  
 O dat be de great orator, Lortleton."

Nothing could be more injudicious in character than the selection of Lord Lortleton as a representative of the

This, with an air of scorn, he from afar  
 Twirl'd into Reason's scales, and on that bar,  
 Which from his soul he hated, yet admired,  
 Quick turn'd his back, and, as he came, retired  
 The judge to all around his name declared ;  
 Each goddess titter'd, each god laugh'd, Jove star  
 And the whole people cried, with one accord,  
 " Good Heaven bless us all ! is that a lord ? "

Such was the first—the second was a man  
 Whom nature built on quite a diff'rent plan ;  
 A bear, whom, from the moment he was born,  
 His dam despised, and left unlick'd in scorn ;  
 A Babel, which, the power of art outdone,  
 She could not finish when she had begun ;  
 An utter Chaos, out of which no might  
 But that of God, could strike one spark of light

Broad were his shoulders, and from blade to  
 blade,

A H—— might at full length have laid :  
 Vast were his bones, his muscles twisted strong  
 His face was short, but broader than 'twas long  
 His features, though by nature they were large  
 Contentment had contrived to overcharge,  
 And bury meaning, save that we might spy  
 Sense lowering on the penthouse of his eye ;  
 His arms were two twin oaks ; his legs so stout  
 That they might bear a Mansion-house about ;

of the peerage ; his character as a statesman was marked by  
 the strictest integrity and patriotism ; and his production  
 a poet, historian, and miscellaneous writer, though not in  
 the style of composition are still read.

In these lines the author gives a humorous  
 account of his own person ; and of his mode of dressing,  
 and of his mode of holding the clerical profession.

Nor were they, look but at his body there,  
Design'd by fate a much less weight to bear.

O'er a brown cassock, which had once been black,  
Which hung in tatters on his brawny back,  
A sight most strange, and awkward to behold,  
He threw a covering of blue and gold. 170  
Just at that time of life, when man by rule,  
The fop laid down, takes up the graver fool,  
He started up a fop, and, fond of show,  
Look'd like another Hercules turn'd beau ;  
A subject met with only now and then,  
Much fitter for the pencil than the pen ;  
Hogarth would draw him (Envy must allow)  
E'en to the life, was Hogarth living now.

With such accoutrements, with such a form,  
Much like a porpoise just before a storm, 180  
Onward he roll'd : a laugh prevail'd around ;  
E'en Jove was seen to simper ; at the sound  
(Nor was the cause unknown, for from his youth  
Himself he studied by the glass of truth)  
He join'd their mirth ; nor shall the gods condemn  
If, whilst they laugh'd at him, he laugh'd at them.  
Judge Reason view'd him with an eye of grace,  
Look'd through his soul, and quite forgot his face,  
And, from his hand received, with fair regard  
Placed in her other scale, the name of Bard. 190

Then, (for she did as judges ought to do,  
She nothing of the case beforehand knew,

178 How little did Churchill imagine, while he affected to consider his antagonist as already dead, that the power of pleasing was so soon to cease in both! "Hogarth" died within four weeks after the publication of *Independence*, and Churchill survived him but nine days.



Nor wish'd to know ; she never stretch'd the laws,  
 Nor, basely to anticipate a cause,  
 Compell'd solicitors, no longer free,  
 To show those briefs she had no right to see)  
 Then she with equal hand her scales held out,  
 Nor did the cause one moment hang in doubt ;  
 She held her scales out fair to public view,  
 The Lord, as sparks fly upwards, upwards flew, 200  
 More light than air, deceitful in the weight ;  
 The Bard, preponderating, kept his state ;  
 Reason approved, and with a voice, whose sound  
 Shook earth, shook heaven, on the clearest ground  
 Pronouncing for the Bards a full decree,  
 Cried—"Those must honour them, who honour me ;  
 They from this present day, where'er I reign,  
 In their own right, precedence shall obtain ;  
 Merit rules here ; be it enough that birth  
 Intoxicates, and sways the fools of earth." 210

Nor think that here, in hatred to a lord,  
 I've forged a tale, or alter'd a record ;  
 Search when you will, (I am not now in sport)  
 You'll find it register'd in Reason's court.

Nor think that envy here hath strung my lyre,  
 That I depreciate what I most admire,  
 And look on titles with an eye of scorn,  
 Because I was not to a title born.  
 By Him that made me, I am much more proud,  
 More inly satisfied, to have a crowd 220  
 Point at me as I pass, and cry—"That's he—  
 A poor but honest bard, who dares be free

The allusion to the subscription of the word "tender" for  
 "tender" in the record against Mr. Wilkes, which was  
 made by Lord Mansfield.

midst corruption," than to have a train  
 of flickering levee slaves, to make me vain  
 of things I ought to blush for; to run, fly,  
 and live but in the motion of my eye;  
 When I am less than man, my faults t'adore,  
 and make me think that I am something more.

Recal past times, bring back the days of old,  
 When the great noble bore his honours bold, 230  
 and in the face of peril, when he dared  
 things which his legal bastard, if declared,  
 might well discredit; faithful to his trust,  
 on the extremest points of justice, just;  
 Well knowing all, and loved by all he knew;  
 true to his king, and to his country true;  
 honest at court, above the baits of gain;  
 plain in his dress, and in his manners plain;  
 moderate in wealth, generous, but not profuse,  
 Well worthy riches, for he knew their use; 240  
 Possessing much, and yet deserving more;  
 Deserving those high honours which he wore  
 With ease to all, and in return gain'd fame  
 Which all men paid, because he did not claim;  
 When the grim war was placed in dread array,  
 fierce as the lion roaring for his prey,  
 Or lioness of royal whelps foredone;  
 in peace, as mild as the departing sun;  
 a general blessing wheresoe'er he turn'd,  
 Patron of learning, nor himself unlearn'd; 250  
 ever awake at Pity's tender call,  
 A father of the poor, a friend to all—  
 Recal such times, and from the grave bring back  
 A worth like this, my heart shall bend for a crack,  
 My stubborn pride give way, my long-  
 dream

And every Muse conspire to swell his fame,  
Till Envy shall to him that praise allow  
Which she cannot deny to Temple now.

'This justice claims, nor shall the bard forget,  
Delighted with the task, to pay that debt, 261  
To pay it like a man, and in his lays,  
Sounding such worth, prove his own right to praise  
But let not pride and prejudice misdeem,  
And think that empty titles are my theme ;  
Titles, with me, are vain, and nothing worth ;  
I reverence virtue, but I laugh at birth.  
Give me a lord that's honest, frank, and brave,  
I am his friend, but cannot be his slave ;  
Though none, indeed, but blockheads would pretend  
To make a slave, where they may make a friend.  
I love his virtues, and will make them known, 27  
Confess his rank, but can't forget my own.  
Give me a lord, who, to a title born,  
Boasts nothing else, I'll pay him scorn with scorn  
What ! shall my pride (and pride is virtue here)  
Tamely make way, if such a wretch appear ?  
Shall I uncover'd stand, and bend my knee  
To such a shadow of nobility,  
A shred, a remnant ? he might rot unknown  
For any real merit of his own, 28  
And never had come forth to public note  
Had he not worn, by chance, his father's coat.  
To think a Melcombe worth my least regards  
Is treason to the majesty of bards.

By nature form'd (when, for her honour's sake  
She something more than common strove to make  
Edith Dodington—who, by the way, was the first  
Lord Melcombe.

Then, overlooking each minute defect,  
 And all too eager to be quite correct,  
 In her full heat and vigour she imprest  
 Her stamp most strongly on the favour'd breast)  
 The bard, (nor think too lightly that I mean 291  
 Those little, piddling witlings, who o'erween  
 Of their small parts, the Murphys of the stage,  
 The Masons and the Whiteheads of the age,  
 Who all in raptures their own works rehearse,  
 And drawl out measured prose, which they call  
 verse)

The real bard, whom native genius fires,  
 Whom every maid of Castaly inspires,  
 Let him consider wherefore he was meant,  
 Let him but answer nature's great intent, 300  
 And fairly weigh himself with other men,  
 Would ne'er debase the glories of his pen,  
 Would in full state, like a true monarch, live,  
 Nor bate one inch of his prerogative.

Methinks I see old Wingate frowning here,  
 (Wingate may in the season be a peer,  
 Though now, against his will, of figures sick,  
 He's forced to diet on arithmetic,  
 E'en whilst he envies every Jew he meets, 309  
 Who cries old clothes to sell about the streets)  
 Methinks (his mind with future honours big,  
 His Tyburn bob turn'd to a dress'd bag wig)  
 I hear him cry—"What doth this jargon mean?  
 Was ever such a damn'd dull blockhead seen?  
 Majesty—Bard—Prerogative;—disdain  
 Hath got into, and turn'd the fellow brown  
 To Bechlem with him—give him whips and straw—  
 I'm very sensible he's mad as a haw."

A saucy groom, who trades in reason, thus  
 To set himself upon a par with us ;  
 If this here's suffer'd, and if that there fool  
 May when he pleases send us all to school,  
 Why, then our only business is outright  
 To take our caps, and bid the world good night  
 I've kept a bard myself this twenty years,  
 But nothing of this kind in him appears ;  
 He, like a thorough, true-bred spaniel, licks  
 The hand which cuffs him, and the foot which kicks  
 He fetches and he carries, blacks my shoes,  
 Nor thinks it a discredit to his muse ;  
 A creature of the right chameleon hue,  
 He wears my colours, yellow or true blue,  
 Just as I wear them : 'tis all one to him  
 Whether I change through conscience, or thro'  
 whim.

Now this is something like ; on such a plan  
 A bard may find a friend in a great man ;  
 But this proud coxcomb—Zounds, I thought that  
 Of this queer tribe had been like my old Paul.

Injurious thought ! accursed be the tongue  
 On which the vile insinuation hung,  
 The heart where 'twas engender'd ! curst be they  
 Those bards, who not themselves alone expose  
 But me, but all, and make the very name  
 By which they're call'd a standing mark of shame

Talk not of custom—'tis the coward's plea,  
 Current with fools, but passes not with me ;  
 An old, stale trick, which guilt hath often tried  
 By numbers to o'erpower the better side.

Why tell me then that from the birth of rhyme

No matter when, down to the present time, 350  
 As by the original decree of fate,  
 Bards have protection sought amongst the great;  
 Conscious of weakness, have applied to them  
 As vines to elms, and twining round their stem,  
 Flourish'd on high; to gain this wish'd support  
 E'en Virgil to Mæcenas paid his court.  
 As to the custom, 'tis a point agreed,  
 But 'twas a foolish diffidence, not need,  
 From which it rose; had bards but truly known  
 That strength which is most properly their own,  
 Without a lord, unpropp'd they might have stood,  
 And overtopp'd those giants of the wood.

But why, when present times my care engage,  
 Must I go back to the Augustan age?  
 Why, anxious for the living, am I led  
 Into the mansions of the ancient dead?  
 Can they find patrons no where but at Rome,  
 And must I seek Mæcenas in the tomb?  
 Name but a Wingate, twenty fools of note  
 Start up, and from report Mæcenas quote; 370  
 Under his colours lords are proud to fight,  
 Forgetting that Mæcenas was a knight:  
 They mention him, as if to use his name  
 Was, in some measure, to partake his fame,  
 Though Virgil, was he living, in the street,  
 Might rot for them, or perish in the Fleet.  
 See how they redden, and the charge disclaim—  
 "Virgil, and in the Fleet—forbid it, Shame!"  
 Hence, ye vain boasters, to the Fleet repair,  
 And ask, with blushes ask if Lloyd is there. 380

<sup>380</sup> The imprudent conduct of this unfortunate man, and the steady attachment our author on all occasions evinced

Patrons in days of yore were men of sense,  
 Were men of taste, and had a fair pretence  
 To rule in letters—some of them were heard  
 To read off-hand, and never spell a word;  
 Some of them, too, to such a monstrous height  
 Was learning risen, for themselves could write,  
 And kept their secretaries, as the great  
 Do many other foolish things, for state.

Our patrons are of quite a different strain,  
 With neither sense nor taste; against the grain  
 They patronize for fashion's sake—no more—

towards him, have been noticed before. Lloyd entertained golden hopes of the success of the *St. James's Magazine*, publication almost entirely of his own composition, which he commenced on his quitting Westminster school; it however proceeded no farther than two volumes, and never having had a sale adequate to his expectations and consequent mode of living, poor Lloyd was immured by his creditors in the Fleet prison.

An effort was made to raise a sufficient sum for his support by a subscription among his friends, but it was so coldly entertained that the expedient was not resorted to, and he was principally supported by the bounty of Churchill. He also received some trifling sums from the booksellers, for translation of *Marmontel's Tales*, and some other happy translations and original pieces, which did not contribute to increase his reputation.

The news of Churchill's death being announced somewhat abruptly to him while sitting at dinner, he was seized with a sudden sickness, the forerunner of a bilious fever, and saying, "I shall follow poor Charles," took to his bed, from which he never rose again, and literally did within a month "follow poor Charles."

In his sickness he was attended by Miss Patty Churchill, the sister of his deceased friend, who possessed a considerable portion of the sense, spirit, and genius of her brother. It was said that she was betrothed to Lloyd, and that the medical attendants of her lover and brother feared, from her great affection, to permit her long to survive them.

And keep a bard, just as they keep a whore.  
 Melcombe (on such occasions I am loath  
 To name the dead) was a rare proof of both.  
 Some of them would be puzzled e'en to read,  
 Nor could deserve their clergy by their creed;  
 Others can write, but such a Pagan hand,  
 A Willes should always at our elbow stand:  
 Many, if begg'd, a chancellor, of right,  
 Would order into keeping at first sight. 400  
 Those who stand fairest to the public view  
 Take to themselves the praise to others due;  
 They rob the very 'Spital, and make free  
 With those, alas, who've least to spare—we see  
 ——— hath not had a word to say,  
 Since winds and waves bore Singlespeech away.

Patrons in days of yore, like patrons now,  
 Expected that the bard should make his bow

<sup>398</sup> Dr. Edward Willes, Bishop of Bath and Wells, and joint decypherer, with his son Edward Willes, afterwards chief justice of the common pleas, to the king. Dr. Willes was first employed in that capacity upon the proceedings against Atterbury, Bishop of Rochester, for a treasonable correspondence; a considerable pension was settled on him for his services. He died in 1773. Churchill was ordained a deacon by Bishop Willes to the curacy of Cadbury, Somerset.

<sup>406</sup> The gentleman distinguished by this name, was the Right Honourable William Gerrard Hamilton, who was so called from the circumstance of his having, as his maiden speech, delivered a very forcible and eloquent harangue, and having never again gratified the house with any farther specimens of his oratory. In 1761, he went to Ireland as principal secretary of state to the Lord-Lieutenant, the Earl of Halifax; and in 1763, we find him Chancellor of the Exchequer for that kingdom. Having secured a pension of £2000 a-year on the Irish establishment, he returned to England, and died in 1796, in the 69th year of his age.



At coming in, and every now and then  
 Hint to the world that they were more than men;  
 But, like the patrons of the present day, 410  
 They never bilk'd the poet of his pay.  
 Virgil loved rural ease, and, far from harm,  
 Mecænas fix'd him in a neat, snug farm,  
 Where he might free from trouble pass his days  
 In his own way, and pay his rent in praise.  
 Horace loved wine, and, through his friend at court,  
 Could buy it off the quay in every port:  
 Horace loved mirth, Mecænas loved it too;  
 They met, they laugh'd, as Goy and I may do, 420  
 Nor in those moments paid the least regard  
 To which was minister, and which was bard.

Not so our patrons—grave as grave can be,  
 They know themselves, they keep up dignity;  
 Bards are a forward race, nor is it fit  
 That men of fortune rank with men of wit:  
 Wit, if familiar made, will find her strength—  
 'Tis best to keep her weak, and at arm's length.  
 'Tis well enough for bards, if patrons give,  
 From hand to mouth, the scanty means to live. 430  
 Such is their language, and their practice such;  
 They promise little, and they give not much.  
 Let the weak bard, with prostituted strain,  
 Praise that proud Scot whom all good men disdain  
 What's his reward? why, his own fame undone,  
 He may obtain a patent for the run

<sup>420</sup> M. Pierre Goy, a French gentleman of brilliant accomplishments, but dissipated habits, was introduced by Wilkes to Churchill, who, in his last letter to his friend, thus expresses his gratitude to him for the introduction—"I am now to thank you for the acquaintance of Goy, which I deem one of the greatest obligations you have conferred on me."

Of his lord's kitchen, and have ample time,  
 With offal fed, to court the cook in rhyme;  
 Or (if he strives true patriots to disgrace)  
 May at the second table get a place, 440  
 With somewhat greater slaves allow'd to dine,  
 And play at crambo o'er his gill of wine.

And are there bards, who, on creation's file,  
 Stand rank'd as men, who breathe in this fair isle  
 The air of freedom, with so little gall,  
 So low a spirit, prostrate thus to fall  
 Before these idols, and without a groan  
 Bear wrongs might call forth murmurs from a stone?  
 Better, and much more noble, to abjure  
 The sight of men, and in some cave, secure 450  
 From all the outrages of pride, to feast  
 On Nature's salads, and be free at least.  
 Better (though that, to say the truth, is worse  
 Than almost any other modern curse)  
 Discard all sense, divorce the thankless Muse,  
 Critics commence, and write in the Reviews,  
 Write without tremor—Griffiths cannot read;  
 No fool can fail, where Langhorne can succeed.

But (not to make a brave and honest pride,  
 Try those means first she must disdain when tried)  
 There are a thousand ways, a thousand arts, 461

<sup>442</sup> *Crambo* or *Crambe*, formerly a very favourite amusement. "I saw in a corner . . . a cluster of men and women diverting themselves with a game of crambo. I heard several double rhymes . . . which raised a great deal of merriment."—ADDISON. Crabbe says, "Crambo is a play in rhyming in which he that repeats a word that was said before forfeits something."

<sup>458</sup> Dr. Langhorne succeeded Smollett as editor of the *Critical Review*, which was ably conducted, and was for many years the only competitor of the *Monthly Review*.

By which, and fairly, men of real parts  
 May gain a living, gain what Nature craves ;  
 Let those, who pine for more, live, and be slaves.  
 Our real wants in a small compass lie ;  
 But lawless appetite, with eager eye,  
 Kept in a constant fever, more requires,  
 And we are burnt up with our own desires.  
 Hence our dependence, hence our slavery springs ;  
 Bards, if contented, are as great as kings. 470  
 Ourselves are to ourselves the cause of ill ;  
 We may be independent, if we will.  
 The man who suits his spirit to his state  
 Stands on an equal footing with the great ;  
 Moguls themselves are not more rich, and he  
 Who rules the English nation, not more free.  
 Chains were not forged more durable and strong  
 For bards than others, but they've worn them long  
 And therefore wear them still ; they've quite forgo  
 What freedom is, and therefore prize her not. 48  
 Could they, though in their sleep, could they but  
 know

The blessings which from Independence flow ;  
 Could they but have a short and transient gleam  
 Of liberty, though 'twas but in a dream,  
 They would no more in bondage bend their knee  
 But, once made freemen, would be always free.  
 The Muse, if she one moment freedom gains,  
 Can never more submit to sing in chains.  
 Bred in a cage, far from the feather'd throng,  
 The bird repays his keeper with his song ;  
 But, if some playful child sets wide the door,  
 Abroad he flies, and thinks of home no more ;  
 And love of liberty begins to burn.

And rather starves than to his cage return.

Hail, Independence—by true reason taught,  
How few have known, and prized thee as they ought!  
Some give thee up for riot; some, like boys,  
Resign thee, in their childish moods, for toys;  
Ambition some, some avarice misleads,  
And in both cases Independence bleeds. 500

Abroad, in quest of thee, how many roam,  
Nor know they had thee in their reach at home!  
Some, though about their paths, their beds about,  
Have never had the sense to find thee out:  
Others, who know of what they are possess'd,  
Like fearful misers, lock thee in a chest,  
Nor have the resolution to produce,  
In these bad times, and bring thee forth for use.  
Hail, Independence—though thy name's scarce  
known,

Though thou, alas! art out of fashion grown, 510  
Though all despise thee, I will not despise,  
Nor live one moment longer than I prize  
Thy presence, and enjoy: by angry fate  
Bow'd down, and almost crush'd, thou cam'st,  
though late,

Thou cam'st upon me, like a second birth,  
And made me know what life was truly worth.

Hail, Independence—never may my cot,  
Till I forget thee, be by thee forgot:

Thither, O thither, oftentimes repair;

Cotes, whom thou lovest too, shall meet thee there:

<sup>520</sup> Humphry Cotes, a wine merchant in St. Martin's Lane, and a strenuous advocate for Wilkes in all his political struggles. He was an honest, well-meaning tool of Wilkes, whose business he transacted, to the injury of his own; he

All thoughts but what arise from joy give o'er, 52  
Peace dwells within, and Law shall guard the door.

O'erweening Bard! Law guard thy door! what  
law?

The law of England.—To control and awe  
Those saucy hopes, to strike that spirit dumb,  
Behold, in state, Administration come.

Why, let her come, in all her terrors too;  
I dare to suffer all she dares to do.  
I know her malice well, and know her pride,  
I know her strength, but will not change my side  
This melting mass of flesh she may control 53  
With iron ribs, she cannot chain my soul.  
No—to the last resolved her worst to bear,  
I'm still at large, and independent there.

Where is this minister? where is the band  
Of ready slaves, who at his elbow stand  
To hear, and to perform his wicked will?  
Why, for the first time, are they slow to ill?  
When some grand act 'gainst law is to be done,  
Doth — — sleep; doth blood-hound — — run 54  
To L — — —, and worry those small deer,  
When he might do more precious mischief here?  
Doth Webb turn tail? doth he refuse to draw  
Illegal warrants, and to call them Law?  
Doth —, at Guilford kick'd, from Guilford run,  
With that cold lump of unbaked dough, his son,

became bankrupt in 1767, and was treated in his difficulty with the most mortifying indifference and neglect by Mr Wilkes. They were, however, reconciled, and poor Cot again became the drudge of the great patriot, the renewal of whose pretended friendship he thought a sufficient recompense for the slights he had endured from him in his own

And, his more honest rival Ketch to cheat,  
 Purchase a burial-place where three ways meet?  
 Believe it not; — — is — — still,  
 And never sleeps, when he should wake to ill: 550  
 — — doth lesser mischiefs by the bye,  
 The great ones till the term in petto lie:  
 — lives, and, to the strictest justice true,  
 Scorns to defraud the hangman of his due.

O my poor Country—weak, and overpower'd  
 By thine own sons—ate to the bone—devour'd  
 By vipers, which, in thine own entrails bred,  
 Prey on thy life, and with thy blood are fed—  
 With unavailing grief thy wrongs I see,  
 And, for myself not feeling, feel for thee. 560  
 I grieve, but can't despair—for, lo, at hand  
 Freedom presents a choice, but faithful band  
 Of loyal patriots; men who greatly dare  
 In such a noble cause; men fit to bear  
 The weight of empires; Fortune, Rank, and Sense,  
 Virtue and Knowledge, leagued with Eloquence,  
 March in their ranks; Freedom from file to file  
 Darts her delighted eye, and with a smile  
 Approves her honest sons, whilst down her cheek,  
 As 'twere by stealth, (her heart too full to speak)  
 One tear in silence creeps, one honest tear, 571  
 And seems to say, Why is not Granby here?

<sup>572</sup> The Marquess of Granby, in 1763, accepted the office of Master-General of the Ordnance, and was, in 1766, appointed Commander-in-chief of all his Majesty's land forces in Great Britain. Junius accuses him of an improper partiality to his own family and connections in the exercise of his patronage; but admits that "in private life he was unquestionably that good man, who, for the interest of his country, ought to have been a great one. *Bonum virum facile dixeris:—mag-*

O ye brave few, in whom we still may find  
 A love of virtue, freedom, and mankind,  
 Go forth—in majesty of woe array'd,  
 See at your feet your country kneels for aid,  
 And, (many of her children traitors grown)  
 Kneels to those sons she still can call her own;  
 Seeming to breathe her last in every breath,  
 She kneels for freedom, or she begs for death. 58  
 Fly, then, each duteous son, each English chief,  
 And to your drooping parent bring relief.  
 Go forth—nor let the Siren voice of ease  
 Tempt ye to sleep, whilst tempests swell the seas  
 Go forth—nor let Hypocrisy, whose tongue  
 With many a fair, false, fatal art is hung,  
 Like Bethel's fawning prophet, cross your way,  
 When your great errand brooks not of delay;  
 Nor let vain Fear, who cries to all she meets,  
 Trembling and pale, "A lion in the streets!" 59  
 Damp your free spirits; let not threats affright,  
 Nor bribes corrupt, nor flatteries delight:  
 Be as one man—concord success ensures—  
 There's not an English heart but what is yours.  
 Go forth—and Virtue, ever in your sight,  
 Shall be your guide by day, your guard by night  
 Go forth—the champions of your native land,  
 And may the battle prosper in your hand,  
 It may, it must: ye cannot be withstood.  
 Be your hearts honest, as your cause is good. 60

*man libenter.* I speak of him now without partiality:  
 I never spoke of him with resentment. His mistakes in pe-  
 rsonal conduct did not arise either from want of sentiment  
 or of judgment, but, in general, from the difficulty  
 of getting on to the bad people who surrounded him."



## THE JOURNEY.\*

**S**OME of my friends, (for friends I must  
suppose  
All, who, not daring to appear my foes,  
Feign great good will, and, not more  
full of spite

Than full of craft, under false colours fight)  
Some of my friends, (so lavishly I print)  
As more in sorrow than in anger, hint  
Though that indeed will scarce admit a doubt)  
That I shall run my stock of genius out,  
My no great stock, and, publishing so fast,  
Must needs become a bankrupt at the last. 10

“The husbandman, to spare a thankful soil,  
Which, rich in disposition, pays his toil  
More than a hundredfold, which swells his store  
E’en to his wish, and makes his barns run o’er,  
By long experience taught, who teaches best,  
Foregoes his hopes a while, and gives it rest:  
The land, allow’d its losses to repair,

\* This short piece was published soon after the author’s death, and was the only complete poem, if such it may be considered, which he left behind him in manuscript.



Refresh'd, and full in strength, delights to wear  
 A second youth, and to the farmer's eyes  
 Bids richer crops, and double harvests rise. 2

“Nor think this practice to the earth confined  
 It reaches to the culture of the mind.

The mind of man craves rest, and cannot bear  
 Though next in power to God's, continual care.  
 Genius himself (nor here let Genius frown)  
 Must, to ensure his vigour, be laid down,  
 And fallow'd well: had Churchill known but this  
 Which the most slight observer scarce could miss  
 He might have flourish'd twenty years, or more,  
 Though now, alas! poor man! worn out in four.

Recover'd from the vanity of youth,  
 I feel, alas! this melancholy truth,  
 Thanks to each cordial, each advising friend,  
 And am, if not too late, resolved to mend.  
 Resolved to give some respite to my pen,  
 Apply myself once more to books and men,  
 View what is present, what is past review,  
 And, my old stock exhausted, lay in new.  
 For twice six moons, (let winds, turn'd porters, be  
 This oath to heaven) for twice six moons, I swear  
 No Muse shall tempt me with her Siren lay,  
 Nor draw me from improvement's thorny way.  
 Verse I abjure, nor will forgive that friend,  
 Who, in my hearing, shall a rhyme commend.

It cannot be—whether I will, or no,  
 Such as they are, my thoughts in measure flow.  
 Convinced, determined, I in prose begin,

<sup>20</sup> Our author did not live to complete even his fourth year; the *Rosciad* having been published in March 1764, and *Independence* in September, 1764.

But ere I write one sentence, verse creeps in,  
And taints me through and through; by this good  
light

In verse I talk by day, I dream by night! 50  
If now and then I curse, my curses chime,  
Nor can I pray, unless I pray in rhyme.  
E'en now I err, in spite of common sense,  
And my confession doubles my offence.

Rest then, my friends;—spare, spare your pre-  
cious breath,  
And be your slumbers not less sound than death;  
Perturb'd spirits, rest, nor thus appear  
To waste your counsels in a spendthrift's ear;  
On your grave lessons I cannot subsist,  
Nor e'en in verse become economist. 60

Rest then, my friends, nor hateful to my eyes,  
Let Envy, in the shape of Pity, rise  
To blast me ere my time; with patience wait,  
( 'Tis no long interval) propitious Fate  
Shall glut your pride, and every son of phlegm  
Find ample room to censure and condemn.  
Read some three hundred lines, (no easy task,  
But probably the last that I shall ask)  
And give me up for ever; wait one hour—  
Nay, not so much—revenge is in your power, 70  
And ye may cry, ere Time hath turn'd his glass,  
“Lo! what we prophesied is come to pass.”

Let those who poetry in poems claim,  
Or not read this, or only read to blame;  
Let those who are by fiction's charms enslaved,  
Return me thanks for half-a-crown well saved;  
Let those who love a little gall in rhyme  
Postpone their purchase now, and call next time;

Let those who, void of nature, look for art,  
 Take up their money, and in peace depart ;  
 Let those who energy of diction prize,  
 For Billingsgate quit Flexney, and be wise :  
 Here is no lie, no gall, no art, no force,  
 Mean are the words, and such as come of course  
 The subject not less simple than the lay ;  
 A plain, unlabour'd Journey of a Day.

Far from me now be every tuneful maid ;  
 I neither ask, nor can receive their aid.  
 Pegasus turn'd into a common hack,  
 Alone I jog, and keep the beaten track,  
 Nor would I have the Sisters of the hill  
 Behold their bard in such a dishabille.  
 Absent, but only absent for a time,  
 Let them caress some dearer son of rhyme ;  
 Let them, as far as decency permits,  
 Without suspicion, play the fool with wits,  
 'Gainst fools be guarded ; 'tis a certain rule,  
 Wits are safe things ; there's danger in a fool.

Let them, though modest, Gray, more modest  
 woo ;

<sup>82</sup> The publisher of his poems. Mr. Flexney died J. 7, 1808, aged 77, having handed over to Mr. W. Tooke, who first edited the Aldine edition of Churchill's poems, 1803, the very few manuscripts he had preserved of, relating to, the poet, from which but little information could be collected ; he was at the same time confident that none others existed, which the lapse of time has confirmed. Few instances occur in the literary world of a man who has filled so eminent a position as Churchill leaving so few memorials of himself behind ; the fact is, he destroyed most of his manuscripts, and his dissipated associates were much occupied with their own irregular pursuits to care for the *disjecta membra* of their friend.

Let them with Mason bleat, and bray, and coo ; 100  
 Let them with Francklin, proud of some small Greek,  
 Make Sophocles, disguised, in English speak ;  
 Let them with Glover o'er Medea doze ;  
 Let them with Dodsley wail Cleone's woes,  
 Whilst he, fine-feeling creature, all in tears,  
 Melts as they melt, and weeps with weeping peers ;  
 Let them with simple Whitehead taught to creep  
 Silent and soft, lay Fontenelle asleep ;  
 Let them with Brown contrive, no vulgar trick,  
 To cure the dead, and make the living sick ; 110  
 Let them, in charity to Murphy, give  
 Some old French piece, that he may steal and live ;  
 Let them with antic Foote subscriptions get,  
 And advertise a summer-house of wit.

Thus, or in any better way they please,  
 With these great men, or with great men like these,  
 Let them their appetite for laughter feed ;  
 I on my Journey all alone proceed.

If fashionable grown, and fond of power, 119  
 With humorous Scots let them disport their hour ;

<sup>103</sup> Mr. Glover, in his tragedy of *Medea*, attempted to improve upon Euripides and Seneca ; the unities are preserved throughout, and the diction is, in general, harmonious and picturesque. Mrs. Yates usually selected this play for her benefit.

<sup>104</sup> *Cleone*, a tragedy by Robert Dodsley, the bookseller, having been rejected by Garrick, was first acted at Covent Garden in 1758 : it is founded upon the old legend of St. Genevieve, written originally in French, and translated into English by Sir William Lower about two hundred years ago. The play was acted a few seasons with some success, but has now been neglected for many years.

<sup>107</sup> Whitehead's "*School for Lovers*" was dedicated to the memory of Fontenelle.

<sup>102</sup> The cure of Saul, a sacred ode by Dr. Brown.

Let them dance, fairy-like, round Ossian's tomb  
 Let them forge lies and histories for Hume ;  
 Let them with Home, the very prince of verse,  
 Make something like a tragedy in Erse ;  
 Under dark allegory's flimsy veil  
 Let them with Ogilvie spin out a tale  
 Of rueful length ; let them plain things obscure,  
 Debase what's truly rich, and what is poor  
 Make poorer still by jargon most uncouth ;  
 With every pert, prim prettiness of youth,  
 Born of false taste ; with Fancy (like a child  
 Not knowing what it cries for) running wild ;  
 With bloated style, by affectation taught,  
 With much false colouring, and little thought,  
 With phrases strange, and dialect decreed  
 By reason never to have pass'd the Tweed ;  
 With words, which nature meant each other's fit  
 Forced to compound whether they will or no ;  
 With such materials, let them, if they will,  
 To prove at once their pleasantry and skill,  
 Build up a bard to war 'gainst common sense,  
 By way of compliment to Providence ;  
 Let them with Armstrong, taking leave of sense

<sup>123</sup> David Hume's strong bias in favour of the Stuarts rendered him extremely obnoxious to the Whigs.

<sup>124</sup> John Ogilvie, A.M. was the author of *Providence* poem, published in 1764, in which the most cogent arguments in favour of a divine providence are adorned with pleasing allegorical imagery and harmonious numbers.

<sup>125</sup> Dr. John Armstrong, author of the poems "*Benevolence an Epistle to Eumenes*," and "*The Art of Preserving Health*" was, until the publication of the *North Briton*, on the most intimate footing of friendship with Wilkes and Churchill. He could not however but feel hurt at the constant attacks made upon his countrymen the Scotch ; and in politics he

lead musty lectures on Benevolence,  
 Or on the pages of his gaping Day,  
 Where all his former fame was thrown away,  
 Where all but barren labour was forgot,  
 And the vain stiffness of a letter'd Scot;  
 Let them with Armstrong pass the term of light,  
 But not one hour of darkness: when the night 150  
 Suspends this mortal coil, when memory wakes,  
 When for our past misdoings conscience takes  
 A deep revenge, when, by reflection led,  
 He draws his curtains, and looks comfort dead,  
 Let every muse be gone; in vain he turns,  
 And tries to pray for sleep; an *Ætna* burns,  
 A more than *Ætna*, in his coward breast,  
 And guilt, with vengeance arm'd, forbids him rest:  
 Though soft as plumage from young Zephyr's wing,  
 His couch seems hard, and no relief can bring;  
 Ingratitude hath planted daggers there 161  
 No good man can deserve, no brave man bear.

Thus, or in any better way they please,  
 With these great men, or with great men like these,  
 Let them their appetite for laughter feed;  
 On my journey all alone proceed.

o means approved of the system adopted by his friends. In 1761, while physician to the English army in Germany, he wrote a careless epistle to Wilkes, called *Day*, which was published (as the prefatory advertisement confesses) "without the knowledge or consent of the author, or of the gentleman to whom it was addressed." In this poem he hazarded some reflections, which drew on him the unrelenting vengeance of our satirist.



FRAGMENT OF A

DEDICATION TO DR. W. WARBURTON,

BISHOP OF GLOUCESTER.

THE manuscript of this unfinished poem was found among the few papers Churchill left behind him at his death, and appears to have been intended by him as the dedication of a volume of sermons to the learned prelate, against whom on all occasions aimed the most malignant shafts of satire



HEALTH to great Glo'ster—from a man  
unknown,

Who holds thy health as dearly as his  
own,

Accept this greeting—nor let modest fear  
Call up one maiden blush—I mean not here  
To wound with flattery; 'tis a villain's art,  
And suits not with the frankness of my heart.  
Truth best becomes an orthodox divine,  
And, spite of hell, that character is mine:  
To speak e'en bitter truths I cannot fear;  
But truth, my Lord, is panegyric here.

Health to great Glo'ster—nor, through love or  
ease,

Which all priests love, let this address displease  
Ask no favour; not one *note* I crave;  
And when this busy brain rests in the grave,

For till that time it never can have rest)  
 will not trouble you with one bequest.  
 Some humbler friend, my mortal journey done,  
 More near in blood, a nephew or a son,  
 In that dread hour executor I'll leave,  
 For I, alas! have many to receive— 20  
 To give, but little.—To great Glo'ster health;  
 Nor let thy true and proper love of wealth  
 Here take a false alarm—in purse though poor,  
 In spirit I'm right proud, nor can endure  
 The mention of a bribe—thy pocket's free:  
 , though a dedicator, scorn a fee.  
 Let thy own offspring all thy fortunes share;  
 I would not Allen rob, nor Allen's heir.

Think not—a thought unworthy thy great soul,  
 Which pomps of this world never could control; 30  
 Which never offer'd up at Power's vain shrine—  
 Think not that pomp and power can work on mine.  
 'Tis not thy name, though that indeed is great,  
 'Tis not the tinsel trumpery of state,  
 'Tis not thy title, Doctor though thou art,  
 'Tis not thy mitre which hath won my heart.  
 State is a farce; names are but empty things;

<sup>28</sup> The active benevolence of Mr. Allen is celebrated by Pope in these lines:

“Let humble Allen, with an awkward shame,  
 Do good by stealth, and blush to find it fame.”

Warburton, in his notes upon nearly every word of the above quotation, takes the opportunity of exalting the character of his patron, representing Pope as considering him “all and much more than he had feigned in the imaginary titles of the Man of Ross. One, who, whether he be considered in his civil, social, domestic, or religious capacity, is an ornament to human nature.”



Degrees are bought ; and, by mistaken kings,  
Titles are oft' misplaced ; mitres, which shine  
So bright in other eyes, are dull in mine,  
Unless set off by virtue ; who deceives  
Under the sacred sanction of lawn sleeves  
Enhances guilt, commits a double sin,  
So fair without, and yet so foul within.  
'Tis not thy outward form, thy easy mien,  
Thy sweet complacency, thy brow serene,  
Thy open front, thy love-commanding eye,  
Where fifty Cupids, as in ambush, lie,  
Which can from sixty to sixteen impart  
The force of Love, and point his blunted dart ;  
'Tis not thy face, though that by nature's made  
An index to thy soul ; though there display'd  
We see thy mind at large, and through thy skin  
Peeps out that courtesy which dwells within ;  
'Tis not thy birth, for that is low as mine ;  
Around our heads no lineal glories shine ;  
But what is birth, when, to delight mankind,  
Heralds can make those arms they cannot find ;  
When thou art to thyself, thy sire unknown,  
A whole Welsh genealogy alone ?  
No ; 'tis thy inward man, thy proper worth,  
Thy right just estimation here on earth,  
Thy life and doctrine uniformly join'd,  
And flowing from that wholesome source, thy mind  
Thy known contempt of persecution's rod,  
Thy charity for man, thy love of God,  
Thy faith in Christ, so well approved 'mongst men  
Which now give life and utterance to my pen.  
Thy rank, demands my lays ;  
Not the Bishop, but the Saint, I praise :

used by that theme, I soar on wings more strong,  
 and burst forth into praise withheld too long.

Much did I wish, e'en whilst I kept those sheep  
 high, for my curse, I was ordain'd to keep,  
 ordain'd, alas! to keep through need, not choice,  
 those sheep which never heard their shepherd's  
 voice;

high did not know, yet would not learn their way;  
 high stray'd themselves, yet grieved that I should  
 stray;

those sheep which my good father (on his bier  
 at filial duty drop the pious tear) 80

kept well, yet starved himself; e'en at that time  
 whilst I was pure and innocent of rhyme;

whilst, sacred dulness ever in my view,

sleep at my bidding crept from pew to pew,

much did I wish, though little could I hope,

friend in him who was the friend of Pope.

His hand, said I, my youthful steps shall guide,  
 and lead me safe where thousands fall beside;

his temper, his experience shall control,

and hush to peace the tempest of my soul; 90

his judgment teach me, from the critic school

<sup>75</sup> Churchill succeeded his father in the curacy and lecture-  
 ship of St. John the Evangelist, Westminster; his conduct  
 there was for some time exemplary, but latterly, the com-  
 plete dereliction of his duty justly incurred the displeasure  
 of his parishioners, who complained to his diocesan of his  
 absences; upon which Churchill, in January 1768, resigned  
 his situation, and with it the dress, the last remaining badge  
 of his clerical function.

<sup>77-78</sup> In the author's first manuscript these lines stood

"Alas, accents of rebuke could never bear,  
 nor would have heeded Christ, had Christ been there."

How not to err, and how to err by rule ;  
 Instruct me, mingle profit with delight,  
 Where Pope was wrong, where Shakspeare was  
                   not right ;  
 Where they are justly praised, and where throug  
                   whim  
 How little's due to them, how much to him.  
 Raised 'bove the slavery of common rules,  
 Of common-sense, of modern, ancient schools ;  
 Those feelings banish'd which mislead us all,  
 Fools as we are, and which we Nature call, 1  
 He by his great example might impart  
 A better something, and baptize it Art ;  
 He, all the feelings of my youth forgot,  
 Might shew me what is taste by what is not ;  
 By him supported with a proper pride,  
 I might hold all mankind as fools beside ;  
 He (should a world, perverse and peevish grown  
 Explode his maxims and assert their own)  
 Might teach me, like himself to be content,  
 And let their folly be their punishment ; 1  
 Might, like himself, teach his adopted son,  
 'Gainst all the world, to quote a Warburton.

<sup>112</sup> The literary tyranny assumed and exercised by Warburton and his disciples could not be exceeded, and has never been equalled since the days of the Scaligers. Hume, whose liberality and amenity of disposition, rendered him a perfect contrast to these sturdy dogmatists, thus characterizes the style of criticism. "In this interval I published, at London, my *Natural History of Religion*, along with some other small pieces: its public entry was rather obscure, except only that Dr. Hurd wrote a pamphlet against it, with all the illiberal petulance, arrogance, and scurrility, which distinguish the Warburtonian school. This pamphlet gave me some consolation for the otherwise indifferent reception of my performance." *Hume's Memoirs of his own Life*.

Fool that I was! could I so much deceive  
 My soul with lying hopes? could I believe  
 That he, the servant of his Maker sworn,  
 The servant of his Saviour, would be torn  
 From their embrace, and leave that dear employ,  
 The cure of souls, his duty and his joy,  
 For toys like mine, and waste his precious time,  
 On which so much depended, for a rhyme? 120  
 Should he forsake the task he undertook,  
 Desert his flock, and break his pastoral crook?  
 Should he (forbid it, Heaven!) so high in place,  
 So rich in knowledge, quit the work of grace,  
 And, idly wandering o'er the Muses' hill,  
 Let the salvation of mankind stand still?

Far, far be that from thee—yes, far from thee  
 Be such revolt from grace, and far from me  
 The will to think it—guilt is in the thought.  
 Not so, not so hath Warburton been taught, 120  
 Not so learn'd Christ—recall that day, well known,  
 When (to maintain God's honour—and his own)  
 He call'd blasphemers forth: methinks I now  
 See stern rebuke enthron'd on his brow,  
 And arm'd with tenfold terrors: from his tongue  
 Where fiery zeal and Christian fury hung.

<sup>121</sup> On the 15th of November, 1763, the Bishop of Gloucester made a complaint, in the House of Lords, against Mr. Wilkes for breach of privilege in publishing a libel on Warburton to a variety of notes upon the F. The Bishop, with great warmth, laying his heart, declared that he did not write, called his God to witness the truth of his opinion, he said, no one except the author of this atrocious publication, but he begged the devil's pardon, if capable of so infamous a deed.

Methinks I hear the deep-toned thunders roll,  
 And chill with horror every sinner's soul;  
 In vain they strive to fly—flight cannot save;  
 And Potter trembles even in his grave;  
 With all the conscious pride of innocence  
 Methinks I hear him, in his own defence,  
 Bear witness to himself, whilst all men knew,  
 By gospel rules his witness to be true.

O glorious man! thy zeal I must commend,  
 Though it deprived me of my dearest friend;  
 The real motives of thy anger known,  
 Wilkes must the justice of that anger own;  
 And, could thy bosom have been bared to view,  
 Pitied himself, in turn had pitied you.

Bred to the law, you wisely took the gown,  
 Which I, like Demas, foolishly laid down;  
 Hence double strength our Holy Mother drew,  
 Me she got rid of, and made prize of you.  
 I, like an idle truant fond of play,  
 Doting on toys, and throwing gems away,  
 Grasping at shadows, let the substance slip;  
 But you, my lord, renounced attorneyship  
 With better purpose, and more noble aim,  
 And wisely play'd a more substantial game:  
 Nor did Law mourn, bless'd in her younger son  
 For Mansfield does what Glo'ster would have done

Doctor! Dean! Bishop! Glo'ster! and my Lord  
 If haply these high titles may accord  
 With thy meek spirit; if the barren sound  
 Of pride delights thee, to the topmost round

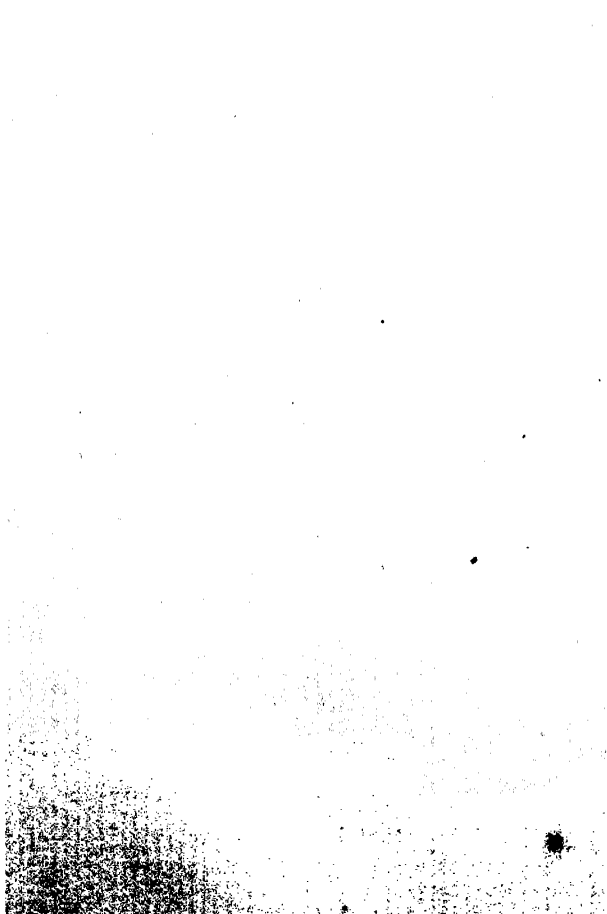
<sup>1</sup> Thomas Potter, author of the notes to the Essay on Criticism. He was the son of the Archbishop of Canterbury and an intimate friend of Wilkes.

f Fortune's ladder got, despise not one  
 or want of smooth hypocrisy undone,  
 Who, far below, turns up his wondering eye,  
 and, without envy, sees thee placed so high: 170  
 yet not thy brain (as brains less potent might)  
 dizzy, confounded, giddy with the height,  
 turn round, and lose distinction, lose her skill  
 and wonted powers of knowing good from ill,  
 of sifting truth from falsehood, friends from foes;  
 yet Glo'ster well remember how he rose,  
 for turn his back on men who made him great;  
 yet him not, gorged with power, and drunk with  
     state,  
 forget what once he was, though now so high;  
 how low, how mean, and full as poor as I. 180

\*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*  
      \*       \*       \*       \*       \*

*Cætera desunt.*







## INDEX.\*



CKMAN, an actor, i. 4.

Actors, their poverty, i. 2; censured for introducing

the peculiarities of a favourite character into all their parts, 23; not to be judged by their personal merits or defects, 43; strolling, described, 70; their self-importance, 71; unworthiness of the poet's attention, except Garrick, ii. 196.

Ages, the five, described, i. 200.

Aldrich, Rev. S. his connection with the Cock Lane Ghost Conspiracy, ii. 33, 115.

Allen, R. account of, i. 179; his benevolence, ii. 299.

Almack's, Old, ii. 205.

Amboyna, massacre of the English by the Dutch at, i. 233.

Amyand, G. and C. account of, ii. 184.

Annet, Peter, punished for blasphemy, ii. 138.

Apicius, ii. 255, 260.

Apollo, invocations to, ridiculed, i. 14, ii. 58.

Aristocracy, an absolute monarchy to be preferred to, ii. 238.

Armstrong, Dr. J. his connection with Wilkes, ii. 296.

Arne, Dr. account of, i. 36.

Arrow, ii. 62, 92.

Arts, Society of, its origin, ii. 94; B. Thornton's attempt to ridicule it, *ib.*

Asgill, Sir C. presents an address to the King, on the peace of 1763, ii. 142.

Astronomy and Astrology, rise and progress of these sciences, ii. 38.

Auditor, the, ii. 28; anecdote of, ii. 212.

Aurora, ii. 112.

\* In constructing this Index to facilitate reference to the names mentioned in the notes, those that occur in the poems have



- Austin, an actor, notice of, i. 25.
- Authors, jealousies of, i. 64; not worth satirizing, ii. 197.
- Avaro, Dr. Pearce, his punishment after death, ii. 73.
- Ayliffe, John, account of, i. 130; allusion to, i. 156, 159.
- Ayliffe's Ghost*, C.'s intended satire, i. 130; lines written for, ii. 13.
- Bacon, Lord, ii. 65.
- Baker, Sir Richard, ii. 52.
- Barge, the city, ii. 164.
- Barrowby, ii. 259.
- Barry, Spranger, account of, i. 3, 46.
- Beard, John, Covent Garden Theatre managed by, i. 15, 37.
- Beardmore, his conduct as under-sheriff, ii. 12; notice of, 165.
- Beckford, Lord Mayor of London, 1762-3, ii. 108; notice of, 123.
- Beggar's Opera*, the, its success, i. 37.
- Berkeley, Colonel, notice of, i. 211.
- Betterton, Thomas, account of, i. 50.
- Billingsgate, the inhabitants of, described, ii. 123.
- Blacow, Mr. ii. 16.
- Blakes, account of, i. 26.
- Blackfriars Bridge, clamour against its erection, ii. 166.
- Blackstone, Sir William, account of, ii. 234.
- Blackston, account of, ii. 234.
- Bow Street Police Office, ii. 150.
- Boyce, Dr. the musician, account of, i. 199.
- Boyle, John, Earl of Orrery, his memoir of Swift, ii. 201.
- Bransby, account of, i. 26.
- Brent, Miss, account of, i. 36.
- Bride, Miss, account of, i. 39.
- Briefs, reading of, in churches, abolished in 1828, i. 164.
- Briton, the, patronized by Lord Bute, i. 106.
- Brocklesby, Dr. attends Wilkes after his duel with Mr. Martin, i. 153.
- Brown, Mr. the publisher, implicated in the Cock Lane Conspiracy, ii. 36.
- Brown, Rev. Dr. John, account of, ii. 155: his *Estimate*, *ib.*
- Browne, Dr. W. mention of, ii. 223.
- Bruce, Dr. S. designated as *Crape*, ii. 109.
- Brussels Gazette*, its political untruthfulness, ii. 95.
- Brute*, Sir J. Quin as, i. 53.
- Buckingham, George Villiers, Duke of, his influence over Charles I, i. 227; Churchill's lines on, engraved on a cup presented to Wilkes, *ib.*
- Burton, Dr., his correspondence with Wilkes, ii. 217.
- Butcher-Row, ii. 44.
- Bute, Isle of, size of, ii. 173.
- Bute, John, Earl of, opposes Mr. Pitt's proposal to declare war with Spain, i. 92; his preference of his own *Kingdom*, 101; vindicates the peace of 1763, 120; creation of his *Countess*, 121.

tion, 134; his intimacy with the Princess Dowager of Wales, 208; his ingratitude towards the Duke of Newcastle, ii. 126; satirized, 152; sixteen peers created by, 161; retirement of, 207.

Byron, Lord, his poem on  
"Churchill's Grave," ii.  
272.

Calcraft, John, Esq. his be-  
quests to Miss Bride and  
her children, i. 39; ii.  
28.

Cambridge University, contest for the High-Stewardship of, ii. 195.

Camden, see Pratt.

Campbell, a fortune-teller, ii.  
42.

*Candour*, rebukes C.'s ardour, i. 125, 134; C. renounces, 132; ii. 141.

Canning, Elizabeth, her imposture, detection, and punishment, ii. 54.

Canning, George, his atten-  
tions to his mother, i. 39.

Canons of Criticism, by Mr. Edwards, i. 182.

Canvassing for the Parlia-  
ment of 1761, described, p.  
144.

144. Carew, Banfylde, account  
of. il. 39.

Carrington, Nathan, arrests  
Dryden Leach, 1. 1791 the  
badge of his allegiance  
1791.

Cave, the, of [illegible]  
of [illegible]

Call us today at 1-800-368-2267

1981

Champion, the King's, ii.  
182.

Charles I, alleged annual celebration of his death by the Roundheads, i. 207; causes of his unpopularity, 227; his fall accelerated by the intrigues of his queen, 228; his attempt to govern without a Parliament, 229; an apology for, 230.

Charles II, sells Dunkirk to the French, i. 233; Tangier abandoned by, *ib.*; his sudden death, 234.

Charlotte, Queen, ii. 63.

Chatkham, see Pitt.

Chauncy, Dr. notice of, ii.  
133.

Cheere, ii. 184.

Chesterfield, Lord, character of Lord Sandwich attributed to, ii. 195.

Childhood, described, i. 200.

Childhood, description, in 1890  
 Chrysal, delineation of  
 Wilkes's character in, ii.  
 200.

Churchill, Charles, his alleged contempt for his patients. i. 11 - 56

tion of his pe-  
is.; joins Wil-  
having the

128,105-128,106  
One Citation  
Approved 8/11/73

10-10-68

1989

*Journal of Interpersonal Violence* 26(10)

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are undernourished has declined from 1.1 billion to 800 million. The number of people who are malnourished has declined from 1.5 billion to 1 billion. The number of people who are obese has increased from 100 million to 300 million. The number of people who are overweight has increased from 100 million to 300 million. The number of people who are obese and overweight has increased from 100 million to 300 million. The number of people who are obese and overweight has increased from 100 million to 300 million.

- trating his animosity to the Scottish nation, 95; characterizes his own poetry, 100; reprimanded by Dr. Pearce, 102; narrowly escapes arrest under the general warrant, 127; asserts his own independence, and honesty of purpose, 130, ii. 118; his intended satire of *Ayliffe's Ghost*, i. 131; his excursion to Wales, 198; describes his mode of composition, 218; his reading considerable, *ib.*; wrote rapidly, 219; lines by him inscribed on a cup presented to Wilkes, 227; his memory tenacious, ii. 14; some intended poems, *ib.*; his elopement with Miss Carr, 17; his loyalty to Wilkes, *ib.*; description of his monetary difficulties, 21; relieved from his embarrassments by Dr. Lloyd, *ib.*; how he employed his first earnings, 22; his self-condemnation, 25, 63; how he would wish to die, 30; Dr. Johnson's opinion of, 80; his apprehension of arrest, 141; how he would desire to live and die, 201; destroys nearly all his MSS. *ib.*; his tomb and inscription, 202; portrait of himself, 274; did not complete his fourth poetic year, 292; laments his propensity to poetry, *ib.*; conduct as poet in Westminster, 292; *see also* Miss Patty, at Dr. Lloyd's during his illness, ii. 282; her death *ib.*
- Cibber, Colley, notice of, i. 76.
- Cibber, Mrs. account of, i. 40
- City, characterized, ii. 64  
preparations for the City feast, 168.
- Cleland, John, account of, ii. 15.
- Cleveland, Duchess of, her paramount influence in the time of Charles II, i. 233.
- Cleveland, John, couplet by on Scotland, i. 116.
- Clive, Lord, i. 2; account of ii. 243.
- Clive, Catherine, account of i. 34.
- Clouet, M. St. ii. 257.
- Coan, John, a dwarf, i. 3.
- Cock Lane Ghost, account of the, ii. 32; visit to Fanny's tomb described, ii. 81.
- Colman, George, account of 4; ridicules Gray, i. 14.
- Commons, House of, its resolutions on No. 45 of the *North Briton*, i. 128; resolutions against Wilkes 129; the resolutions expunged from its journal, *ib.*
- Conclave, the, an unpublished satire by C., extract from ii. 73.
- Cooper, L., the courtesan, C at the theatre with, i. 21.
- Coronation of George III referred to, ii. 161.
- Corydon*, ii. 258.
- Cosmopolitanism censured ii. 229.
- Cotes, Humphry, ii. 205, 287
- Cotterell, Sir Clement, master of the ceremonies, ii. 164.
- Court Garden Theatre, ii.

prosperity under the management of Beard, i. 15.  
 Pimper, William, his admiration for Gotham, i. 193; extract from, on libellous writers, ii. 1; his line on the *Estimate* of Brown, 155.  
 Rape, Dr. Bruce, character of, ii. 109; goes to Stentor, 129; wakes *Dulman*, 171.  
 Rambo, the game of, ii. 285.  
 Critical Review, its critique on the *Rosciad*, i. 61; a remark made by, on a passage in *The Apology*, 77; its opinion of *Night*, 80.  
 Critical Reviewers, satirized, i. 66.  
 Critics, unworthy of satire, ii. 198.  
 Curate, the, a projected satire of C.'s, ii. 14.  
 Cure of *Saul*, ii. 295.  
 Cust, Mr. Peregrine, his published affidavit, ii. 185.  
 Custom, power of, on the stage, i. 22.  
 Cyder tax, the, of 1763, i. 209.  
 Dashwood, Sir Francis, account of, i. 124; founds Medmenham Abbey and erects a church, 211; obtains the barony of Le Despenser, *ib.*; patron of Paul Whitehead, ii. 88; reference to the church built by, ii. 154, 220.  
 Davies, Mrs. *Wentworth*, account of, 156.  
 Davies, Thomas, account of, 156.  
 Day, account of, 156.

Dependents of the great, miseries of, i. 85.  
 Description, fondness of some poets for, i. 214.  
 Despenser, Lord le, *see* Dashwood.  
 Digression, i. 219.  
 Diogenes, the cynic, ii. 231.  
 Discord, chained by Pitt, i. 119.  
 Discretion remonstrates with C. ii. 204.  
 Dodd, Dr. account of, ii. 263.  
 Doddington, Bubb, account of, ii. 118; his "feathered head," 151; C. expresses his contempt for, 278, 283.  
 Dodsley, R. his *Cleone*, ii. 295.  
 Doggett, Thomas, establishes an annual rowing match, i. 208.  
 Dorax, Quin as, i. 53.  
 Douglas, Dr. detects the literary forgeries of Lauder, ii. 65.  
 Douglas, Tragedy of, i. 102.  
 Dryden, John, C.'s preference of him to Pope, i. 76.  
*Dulman*, Sir S. *Fluctus* awakened by *Fame*, *ib.*; pet, ii. 107; description of, 120; his discourse, 122; goes to bed, 122; awakened by *Fluctus*, 122; reads with *Fluctus*, 122.  
 Dun, account of, 156.

*Dymoke*, the city, described, ii. 183.

East, crimes imported from the, ii. 252.

East India Company, ii. 212.

Economy, prospects of, under the guidance of Lord Sandwich, ii. 214.

Edwards, Thomas, author of *Canons of Criticism*, i. 182; Johnson's opinion of, *ib.*

Egremont, C. Wyndham, Earl of, notice of, ii. 132.

Elliot, Miss, account of, i. 27.

Empire, the means by which it is generally founded, i. 194.

England, decay of her nobility, ii. 100; must find safety in herself, 101.

*Essay on Woman*, the, Kidgell obtains a copy of, ii. 14; Lord Sandwich's impeachment of Wilkes for printing, 26, 195; Bp. Warburton disclaims the authorship of, 303.

Exchange, Royal, ii. 103.

Excise Laws, their unpopularity, i. 209.

Faber, ii. 246.

Faden, gets possession of a copy of the *Essay on Woman*, ii. 14, 52.

Fume, the watch-tower of, ii. 91; description of, *ib.*; the various concerns of, 92; her fight, 97; sounds her trumpet, 105.

*Hamme*, the cave of, i. 111; description of, 115; her prophecy, *ib.*

Johnson's obligations to, ii. 149.

Johnson's prophecy of, to

other ghosts, ii. 57, 66; her audience described, 67; *Pomposo*, *Plausible*, and Moore visit her tomb, 81; not to be controlled, 157.

*Felix*, ii. 272.

Female politicians, i. 87.

Fenton, Miss, notice of, i. 36.

*Fingal* ridiculed, i. 103, 110; ii. 66.

Fisher, Kitty, notice of, ii. 60.

Fitzpatrick, account of, i. 8.

*Flattery* personified, ii. 189.

Flexney, Mr. the publisher of C.'s poems, ii. 294.

Flitcroft, Henry, account of, i. 164.

*Florio*, ii. 259.

Fludyer, Sir S. notice of, ii. 107.

Foote, Samuel, account of, i. 2; offended at C.'s notice of him in the *Rosciad*, 20; sometimes took several parts in a farce, *ib.*; his pun upon Hamilton, 64.

Forbes, John, notice of, i. 176; challenges Wilkes, *ib.*

Forefathers, our, sports of, i. 165; valour of, 167.

*Fortune-teller*, the, originally intended for the title of the *Ghost*, ii. 37.

*Fortune-teller*, patrons of a, described, — the butler, woman of condition, hero, 44 — parson, 49.

*Fortune-telling* forbidden by act of Parliament, ii. 50.

Foster, Sir M. notice of, i. 13.

Fox, Henry, Lord Holland, account of, i. 123; his connection with Ayliffe, 130; ii. 18; his alleged peculations, i. 158.

Fox, C. J. his motion, ap-

proving Sir F. Norton's speech to the king in 1777, i. 126.

rance characterized, ii. 250.  
rancois, Rev. Philip, notice of, ii. 14.

rancklin, Dr. Thomas, notice of, i. 4; his translation of Sophocles, ii. 295.

raud, the cave of, i. 174; introduces Martin the duellist, 190.

razer, Mary, implicated in the Cock Lane Conspiracy, ii. 35.

rarrick, David, his under-size, i. 3; his dispute with Fitzpatrick, 8; account of, 55; Horace Walpole's opinion of, 57; Johnson's tribute to, 59; his letter to Lloyd to propitiate C. 61; his intended letter to C. 72; his reconciliation with C. 73; refuses a tragedy by Whitehead for fear of displeasing C. 109; visits the continent, ii. 196.

Garth, Dr. notice of, ii. 133.

Gascoyne, Sir Crisp, unravels the conspiracy of Elizabeth Canning, ii. 55.

General Warrant, the, Lord Camden's opinion of, i. 170.

Genius, rapid decay of, of, i. 149; decline of, in England, ii. 4.

George II. King, the property of his reign, disorders of the nation, ii. 193.

George III. King, the property of his reign, disorders of the nation, ii. 193.

George IV. King, the property of his reign, disorders of the nation, ii. 193.

liament, 101; his champion described, 182.

Ghosts, varieties of, ii. 56; their occupations described, 71.

Gideon, Samson, notice of, ii. 185; his son made an Irish peer, *ib.*

Gisbal, an hyperborean tale, i. 99.

Glover, Richard, account of, ii. 121; his *Medea*, 295.

Godalming, the rabbit woman of, ii. 53.

Gods generally travel *incog.* ii. 103.

Gotham, As wise as the men of, the proverb, i. 192.

Gotham, Churchill, king of: inanimate things shall join in the praise of,—flowers, i. 202; trees, 204; moon, sun, and stars, 205; periods of time, 206; the months, 207; the seasons, 209; the year, 210—his dread lest Stuart should ever reign over G. 221; his farewell to the Muses, 243.

Goy, M. Pierre, notice of, by Wilkes to C. ii. 208.

Grafton, Duke of, notice of, ii. 270.

Graby, Marquis, notice of, account of, ii. 208.

Grady, Marquis, notice of, account of, ii. 208.

Grady, Marquis, notice of, account of, ii. 208.

Grady, Marquis, notice of, account of, ii. 208.

Grady, Marquis, notice of, account of, ii. 208.

Grady, Marquis, notice of, account of, ii. 208.

Grady, Marquis, notice of, account of, ii. 208.

Grady, Marquis, notice of, account of, ii. 208.

- tainment given to George III. and his Queen, ii. 93; preparations for the entertainment, 168.
- Guthrie, William, ludicrous errors in his *Peerage*, ii. 12.
- Hackney-coach-office, first established, ii. 166.
- Halifax, Earl of, ii. 132.
- Hallam, Mr., his opinion of the reign of George II, i. 208.
- Hamilton, *Singlespeech*, account of, ii. 283.
- Hamilton, Archibald, C. offended with, i. 61; Foote's pun upon, 64.
- Hampden, i. 160, 229.
- Hanover, electorate of, ii. 110.
- Hardwicke, Earl of, elected High-Steward of Cambridge University, ii. 195; supported by the younger members, 216.
- Hart, Mrs. account of, i. 39.
- Hart, the dancing-master, ii. 94, 181.
- Havard, William, account of, i. 15.
- Hayman, Francis, the painter, account of, i. 207.
- Hayter, Dr. Bishop of Norwich, account of, ii. 208.
- Health, the surest road to, i. 82.
- Heberden, Dr. ordered by the House of Commons to attend Mr. Wilkes, i. 153; notice of, ii. 224.
- Henrietta of France, her unfortunate influence over Charles I. i. 228.
- Hercules, the, to a former version, ii. 44.
- Hill, Sir John, account of, i. 6.
- Hirco*, ii. 19.
- Hogarth, his *Strolling Actresses*, i. 71; Wilkes's account of the origin of C.'s Epistle to, 121; C.'s description of his decrepitude, 141; his conceit exposed, 142; his *Sigismunda*, 143; C.'s tribute to the genius of, 146; Charles Lamb's opinion of his works, *ib.*; apprized by Mr. Morell of C.'s *Epistle*, 150; his retaliatory caricature, *ib.*; his "Five Orders of Periwigs," ii. 151; died nine days before C. 275.
- Holland characterized, ii. 250.
- Holland, Lord, *see* Fox.
- Holland, the actor, account of, i. 16.
- Holles, Duke of Northumberland, ii. 257.
- Home, John, account of, i. 102; 110, ii. 296.
- Honour, ii. 160.
- Horse, Lord Talbot's, ii. 161.
- Hume, David, his bias in favour of the Stuarts, ii. 296; his remarks on the Warburtonian school of criticism, 302.
- Hunter, Miss Kitty, elopes with the Earl of Pembroke, ii. 91.
- Hurd, Dr. Bp. of Worcester, his style of criticism characterized by Hume, ii. 302.
- Independence*, the blessings of, ii. 286; invocation to, 287.
- Ignorance*, i. 246.
- Industry* described, i. 200.
- Italy characterized, ii. 251.

kson, notice of, i. 22.  
 robes, the white rose  
 worn by the, i. 111; Lord  
 Mansfield's Jacobitical bi-  
 ses, ii. 190, 192.  
 nes I, King, character of,  
 . 224; his indifference at  
 the massacre of Amboyna,  
 233.  
 nes II, his unworthy reign,  
 i. 234; commits the seven  
 bishops to the Tower, i.  
 235.  
 ous Wife, the, Mrs.  
 Pritchard's excellence in,  
 i. 44.  
 key, described, i. 110.  
 hnson, Dr. Samuel, his ad-  
 vocacy of early hours ridi-  
 culous, i. 82; his opinion of  
 Allan Ramsay, 102; dis-  
 puts the genuineness of  
 Ossian's poems, 103; his  
 answer to a threatening  
 letter from Macpherson,  
 ib.; his opinion of Mallet,  
 104; his comparison of War-  
 burton and Edwards, 132;  
 his pension, ii. 10; his in-  
 dignation at the Cook Lane  
 Ghost Conspiracy, 36;  
 celebrates the publication  
 of Mrs. A. Lennox's first  
 work, 60; persuades Lauder  
 to publish a confession of  
 his forgery, 65; his diction  
 ridiculed, 69; his Tory po-  
 litics obnoxious to C. 80;  
 character of, as *Pompey*,  
 113; his opinion of C. 80;  
 hint respecting the  
 fiction of his Shakespearean  
 113.

derburn, i. 5; his tribute  
 to the Marquess of Gran-  
 by, ii. 289.

Kelly, Hugh, conductor of  
 the *Public Ledger*, i. 29.  
 Kent, William, victim of the  
 Cock Lane Ghost Conspi-  
 racy, ii. 32.

Kidgell, Rev. Mr. obtains a  
 copy of Wilkes's *Essay on*  
*Woman*, ii. 14.

Kings, duties of patriot-, i.  
 238; the cares of, 239,  
 240.

King, Dr. W. account of,  
 ii. 222.

King, Thomas, account of, i.  
 17.

Kingston, Duchess of, anec-  
 dote of, i. 209.

Kitsly, a favourite character  
 of Garrick's, i. 19.

Knight, a valiant, described,  
 ii. 145.

Lamb, Charles, his view of  
 Hogarth's works, i. 146.

Langhorne, Dr. John, notice  
 of, ii. 198; becomes  
 of the *Critical Review*.

Lansdowne, Marquis  
 see Petty.

Lordell, the  
 transformed

Lord, Arch-  
 Lauder, Wm.

Lauder, Wm.  
 113.

Lauder, Wm.  
 113.

Lauder, Wm.  
 113.

Lauder, Wm.  
 113.

Lauder, Wm.  
 113.

Lauder, Wm.  
 113.



- Lepel, Mary, notice of, ii. 264; Lady Caroline Hervey, her daughter, *ib.*
- Libel, law of, ii. 111, 156.
- Lichfield, Earl of, his contest for the Chancellorship of Oxford, ii. 220.
- Liberty, invocation to, i. 160; description of, with her attendants, 170.
- Lloyd, Dr. assists C. ii. 21; C. expresses his gratitude to, *ib.*
- Lloyd, Robert, asserts the superiority of Shakespeare, in the *Rosciad*, i. 10; learned without pedantry, 11; account of, 12, ii. 281; ridicules Mason's *Ode to Memory*, i. 14; Garrick's letter to, 61; his death, ii. 282.
- Lockman, John, notice of, ii. 182.
- Lodona and Pan, the tale of, burlesqued, ii. 98.
- London, resolutions against Lord Holland by the Liv-  
ery of, i. 158; ancient abuses in the police of, ii. 72; sanitary improvements in, during the past century, 105; the address from the city of, on the peace of 1763, 142; the Lord Mayor and aldermen at the coronation dinner, 162.
- Long, Dr. R., notice of, ii. 219.
- Lord, description of a, in the cave of *Fraud*, i. 187; C.'s contempt for a mere, ii. 269, 278.
- Lord, Lord Sandwich, ii. 202.
- Lord, Lord, ac-
- Love, James, account of, i. 22
- Lumley, ii. 253.
- Lun, *see* Rich.
- Lyttelton, Lord, C.'s reference to his monody on his wife, i. 100; notice of, 108; C.'s portrait of, ii. 273.
- Macklin, Charles, account of, i. 31; a teacher of elocution, ii. 93; his versatility, 106.
- Macpherson, James, account of, i. 103; Dr. Johnson's letter to, *ib.*
- Madan, Rev. Martin, notice of, ii. 134.
- Mallet, or Malloch, David, account of, i. 104; Dr. Johnson's estimate of, *ib.* his *Truth in Rhyme*, i. 102.
- Mandeville, Sir John, i. 194
- Manhood, described, i. 200
- Mansfield, Lord, his interpretation of the law of libel, ii. 111; his scheme of judicial decisions, 156; his original predilection for the Pretender, ii. 190; C.'s powerful satire on, *ib.*, 194 his conduct on the trial of Mr. C. Webb, 241; allusion to his altering the record against Wilkes, 276
- Mansion House, account of its erection, ii. 106.
- March, Lord, ii. 209.
- Marriage Act, the, passed in 1753, ii. 262.
- Martin, Samuel, the hero of the *Duellist*, i. 133; account of his duel with Mr. Wilkes, and their subsequent reconciliation, 153 introduced by *Duchess*, 221

- Marvell, Andrew, extract from a letter of, i. 233; notice of, ii. 5.
- Mary, Queen of Scots, the indifference of James I. to her fate, i. 224.
- Mason, Rev. William, his *Ode to Memory* ridiculed by Lloyd, i. 14; account of, 99; ii. 279.
- Meanness, ii. 248.
- Medeu, Glover's, ii. 295.
- Medmenham Abbey, description of, ii. 221.
- Melcombe, Lord, *see* Doddington.
- Messengers, the King's, their conduct in the execution of the general warrant, i. 169; their badge, 172, 178.
- Militia, Westminster, a standing joke, i. 30.
- Monmouth, clowns of, i. 198.
- Montagu, *see* Sandwich.
- Monthly Review, its reception of the *Rosciud*, i. 61.
- Monthly Reviewers, the, satirized, i. 220.
- Moody, praised by C. i. 27.
- Moore, Rev. Mr., implicated in the Cock Lane Conspiracy, ii. 35; interrupts *Trifles*, 77; character of, 112.
- More, i. 203.
- Morell, the Rev. T. first apprizes Hogarth of the publication of C.'s *Epistle*, i. 150.
- Mossep, Henry, account of, i. 46.
- Murphy, Arthur, notice of, i. 4; his defence of Lord Bute's Government in the *Auditor*, 33; 135; satirized as an actor, 135; *see* *Port Folio*, 69.
- pen, ii. 10, 279; his plagiarisms alluded to, 295.
- Muse, C. bids farewell to his, i. 248; C. remonstrates with his, ii. 153, 159.
- Mylne, Robert, architect of Blackfriars Bridge, ii. 166.
- National debt, amount of, in 1764, ii. 214.
- Newcastle, Duke of, account of, ii. 126.
- Newfoundland, capture and recapture of, in 1762, ii. 108.
- New River, i. 32.
- Newton, Sir Isaac, ii. 65.
- Noble, the ancient, described, ii. 277.
- Norris, H. notice of, i. 25.
- North Briton, the, published jointly by C. and Wilkes, i. 28, 106; ceases in 1763, 126; recommences with No. XLV, 127; the general warrant against those concerned in, *ib.*; its abuse of Mr. Martin, 151; Lord Talbot ridiculed in No. XII. of, ii. 161.
- Northumberland, Duchess of, her parties, ii. 57.
- Northumberland, Duke of, ii. 157.
- Norton, Sir Richard, account of, i. 120; character depicted, 28, 30, 131.

- Orrery, Earl of, *see* Boyle.  
*Orthodox*, addresses Fanny's Ghost, ii. 68.  
 Oxford, riot at, in 1747, ii. 16; characters of the Oxonian professors, ii. 222, *et seq.*  
 Ossian, *see* Macpherson.
- Packer, notice of, i. 25.  
 Palmer, John, notice of, i. 3; C.'s *umende honorable* to him, 75.  
 Palmer, Mrs. notice of, i. 31, 40.  
*Panegyric*, invocation to, ii. 203.  
 Pantine, the, ii. 181.  
 Parsons, author of the Cock Lane Conspiracy, ii. 32.  
 Paterson, Mr. the promoter of Blackfriars Bridge, ii. 166; his inscription for it ridiculed, 167.  
 Patriot King, duties of a, i. 238, 242, 252.  
 Patriots, C. resolves to speak no more of, ii. 199.  
 Patrons, modern, described, ii. 284.  
 Pearce, Dr. Zachary, reprimands C. i. 102; extract from C.'s *Conclave* upon, ii. 73; satirized as *Avaro*, *ib.*; contest about the window in St. Margaret's, 180.  
 Peirson, Mr. of St. Margaret's, Westminster, ii. 180.  
 Peasant, the, returning home after a mimic fight, i. 166; happiness of the, contrasted with the cares of kings, 240.  
 Penetration of, by Lord Pembroke, Earl of, elo with Miss Hunter, ii. 9.  
 Petty, William, Earl of Sl burne, ii. 27.  
 Phillips, Sir John, account of, ii. 221.  
 Philosophy, the true scope defined, ii. 230.  
 Physicians, College of, tirized, ii. 132.  
*Pilgrim*, the part of *Jul* in the, i. 43.  
 Pitt, William, Earl of Ch ham, account of his political career after his resignation in 1761, i. 92; w like spirit produced by successes, 119; ii. 96, 1.  
 Pitt, Lady, created Baroness Chatham, i. 93.  
*Pliant*, Sir, rebukes the for his disdain for F dence, i. 91.  
 Poetry, the scope of, i. ii. 6.  
 Police, maladministration the, in C.'s time, ii. 72.  
 Politicians, female, i. citizens turned, 88.  
*Polly Peachum*, representatives of, i. 36, 37.  
*Pomposo*, Dr. Johnson, ii. character of, 80, 113.  
 Ponton, Daniel, notice of 185.  
 Pope, A., C.'s dislike for 76; the harmony of verse praised, *ib.*; his tack on Addison, 131; precatory couplet, printed, 249; his talk Lodona and, Pan 1 leasoned, ii. 98; couplet on Mr. Allan, 299.  
 Pope, Miss, account of, i. *Portrait*, William, the styl *Portrait*, described, ii. 19

- Plausible*, the Rev. W. Sellon, ii. 69; betakes himself to his prayer-book, 79; character of, 113.
- Players, statute against, i. 70.
- Potter, Thomas, M.P. notice of, i. 133; supposed author of the notes to Wilkes's *Essay on Woman*, 181; ii. 304.
- Pratt, C. Earl Camden, his firm defence of constitutional rights, i. 140; his opinion on the warrant to seize Wilkes's papers, 170.
- Pretender, the Old, birth-day of, i. 111.
- Printers, actions brought by, in consequence of their arrest under the general warrant, i. 170.
- Printing-press, Wilkes's private, i. 169.
- Pritchard, Mrs. account of, i. 42.
- Privilege, abuses of, ii. 247.
- Procession, of actors in the *Rosciad*, i. 15; the city, ii. 180.
- Profound, ii. 68.
- Providence, by Ogilvie, ii. 296.
- Prudence, characterized, i. 90; called *Cunning*, in heaven, 130; ii. 22; tempts C. 115, 141.
- Public, C. describes his obligations to the, ii. 22.
- Public Ledger, the, edited by Kelly, i. 29.
- Publius, Dr. Smollett, ii. 5.
- Queensbury, Duke of, see March.
- Quip, James, account of, i. 43; celebrated as a poet, ii. 255.
- Rabelais, ii. 63.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, i. 226.
- Ralph, James, ii. 26.
- Ramsay, Allan, father and son, i. 102.
- Rational, the, ii. 188.
- Rebellion of 1745, allusion to the, i. 89, 101; *Sawney* and *Jockey* lament the misfortunes of, 114.
- Record against Wilkes altered by Lord Mansfield, ii. 276.
- Reeves, Dr. ii. 133.
- Resignation of Whig Lords in 1761-2, i. 169.
- Reynolds, Sir Joshua, his enduring fame, i. 149.
- Rich, John, manager of Covent Garden Theatre, i. 33.
- Robinson, Sir T. notice of, ii. 162; epigram on, *ib.*
- Rolt, R. a hack writer, account of, i. 33.
- Rose, the White, the emblem of the Jacobites, i. 111, 208; ii. 191.
- Rosciad*, the, list of publications occasioned by, i. 60; first published at a sale, ii. 1.
- Ross, David, account of, ii. 296.
- Rosslyn, Earl of, i. 15.
- Roundheads, alleged division of the, i. 207.
- Rupert, i. 32.
- Sackville, Lord, ii. 296.
- Sailor, ii. 296.
- Saint, ii. 296.
- Satan, ii. 296.
- School, ii. 296.
- Seal, ii. 296.
- Secretary, ii. 296.
- Self, ii. 296.
- Servant, ii. 296.
- Shakespeare, ii. 296.
- Ship, ii. 296.
- Sign, ii. 296.
- Singer, ii. 296.
- Sister, ii. 296.
- Soldier, ii. 296.
- Son, ii. 296.
- Sovereign, ii. 296.
- Spoken, ii. 296.
- Stable, ii. 296.
- Stage, ii. 296.
- Stamp, ii. 296.
- Star, ii. 296.
- State, ii. 296.
- Statue, ii. 296.
- Street, ii. 296.
- Student, ii. 296.
- Such, ii. 296.
- Suit, ii. 296.
- Sum, ii. 296.
- Superior, ii. 296.
- Swamp, ii. 296.
- Swarm, ii. 296.
- Swear, ii. 296.
- Swiss, ii. 296.
- Taken, ii. 296.
- Talk, ii. 296.
- Tankard, ii. 296.
- Tavern, ii. 296.
- Tax, ii. 296.
- Taylor, ii. 296.
- Ten, ii. 296.
- Tenth, ii. 296.
- Terror, ii. 296.
- Theatre, ii. 296.
- Thief, ii. 296.
- Throne, ii. 296.
- Time, ii. 296.
- Tongue, ii. 296.
- Town, ii. 296.
- Trade, ii. 296.
- Tragedy, ii. 296.
- Train, ii. 296.
- Travel, ii. 296.
- Treaty, ii. 296.
- Treasure, ii. 296.
- Tribune, ii. 296.
- Trial, ii. 296.
- Tribe, ii. 296.
- Trumpet, ii. 296.
- Troop, ii. 296.
- Trove, ii. 296.
- Truth, ii. 296.
- Tug, ii. 296.
- Turn, ii. 296.
- Turnpike, ii. 296.
- Twelve, ii. 296.
- Two, ii. 296.
- Unhappy, ii. 296.
- Under, ii. 296.
- Upper, ii. 296.
- Vain, ii. 296.
- Vanish, ii. 296.
- Vault, ii. 296.
- Village, ii. 296.
- Vineyard, ii. 296.
- Viper, ii. 296.
- Virgin, ii. 296.
- Visit, ii. 296.
- Wagon, ii. 296.
- Wake, ii. 296.
- War, ii. 296.
- Warehouse, ii. 296.
- Water, ii. 296.
- Wealth, ii. 296.
- Weapon, ii. 296.
- Weight, ii. 296.
- Wheel, ii. 296.
- Whim, ii. 296.
- White, ii. 296.
- Whole, ii. 296.
- Willow, ii. 296.
- Wind, ii. 296.
- Wine, ii. 296.
- Winter, ii. 296.
- Wizard, ii. 296.
- Wolf, ii. 296.
- Woman, ii. 296.
- Wood, ii. 296.
- Work, ii. 296.
- World, ii. 296.
- Wrong, ii. 296.
- Xenophobia, ii. 296.
- Yield, ii. 296.
- Youth, ii. 296.
- Zephyr, ii. 296.

- 206; ironical eulogy on, 207, 212; vilified as *Lothario*, 208.
- Satire, the power of, ii. 8, 202; C. ironically condemns the boldness of his, 159; C. resolves to relinquish, 202.
- Savoy, the, an ancient royal residence, ii. 165.
- Sawney described, i. 110.
- Say, Mr., editor of the *Gazetteer*, ii. 52.
- Schomberg, Dr. Isaac, notice of, ii. 133.
- School for Lovers*, by Whitehead, ii. 295.
- Scotland, *Gisbal*, a scurrilous attack upon, i. 99; ironical description of England's obligations to, i. 101; ironical expression of repentance for his former hatred of, 107; C.'s Muse rebuked for its presumption in attempting the praise of, 108; Cleveland's couplet on, 116; C. resolves to leave her in peace, ii. 199.
- Seasons, described, i. 209.
- Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, account of, ii. 126.
- Sellon, Rev. William, notice of, i. 83; attacked as *Plausible*, ii. 69, 78, 79; sermon published by him, a plagiarism, 111.
- Shakespeare, his pre-eminence, i. 11; appointed judge between the competitors for the chair of Rhetoric, 12; description of his character for Garrick, 13; account of
- Shelburne, Earl of, *see* Pett
- Sheridan, Thomas, notice of, i. 32; account of, 53; teacher of elocution, ii. 9; ridiculed by C. 181.
- Shuter, Edward, notice of, i. 2.
- Sidney, Algernon, i. 160.
- Sigismunda*, Hogarth's, i. 14.
- Sign-post Exhibition, the, ii. 94.
- Singlespeech* Hamilton, ii. 28.
- Smith, Dr. notice of, ii. 21.
- Smith, *Gentleman*, account of, i. 30.
- Smollett, Dr. disclaims the criticism on the *Roscius* which appeared in the *Critical Review*, i. 61; his attack on Voltaire, 65; satirized, 68, 74; his *Regicide*, 68; encouraged by Lord Bute to publish the *Baton*, 106; vilified as *Pulvis*, ii. 5; no stated pension ever conferred on, 151.
- Society for the encouragement of Arts, &c. notice of, ii. 94.
- Somerset House, an ancient royal residence, ii. 165.
- Sophocles, superiority of Shakespeare to, i. 12.
- Spain characterized, ii. 251.
- Sparks, Luke, notice of, 30.
- Speech, excellence in, is sufficient to constitute good actor, i. 52.
- Squires, Moll, a gypsy, a count of her connections with the imposture of Elizabeth Canning, ii. 64.
- St. Paul's Church, notice of, the account of the story of the conversion of the

- the King, on the peace of 1763, ii. 142.
- St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, the painted window in, ii. 73, 180.
- Statesmen, great desire of fools to be thought, i. 86; inconsistencies of, ii. 26.
- Statira, Mrs. Palmer, i. 31, 40.
- Stentor, ii. 127, 128.
- Sterne, Dr. Lawrence, i. 4; ii. 63; his humour praised, 119; his opinion of Powell, the actor, 197.
- Stone, ii. 259.
- Stowe, ii. 204.
- Strafford, Earl of, his bad influence over Charles I., i. 227.
- Strolling players, i. 70.
- Stuarts, characters of the— James I., i. 224; Charles I., 226; Charles II., 231; James II., 234.
- Study, invocation to, i. 247.
- Sumner, Rev. Dr., ii. 219.
- Superstition, ii. 188.
- Swift, Dean, extract from a poem of, ii. 105.
- Talbot, Earl, his attempt at economical reform in the king's household, i. 157; his equestrian performance at the coronation ridiculed, i. 161.
- Tallier, abandoned by Charles II., i. 233.
- Talton, the Chevalier John, notice of, ii. 137.
- Talbot, Earl, supports Mr. [unclear] in advising a declaration of war with Spain, [unclear] with him resigns, i. [unclear] in 1763, declines to co-operate with Lord Char-
- ham, 94; but reconciled to him in 1768, *ib.*; his seat at Stowe, ii. 204; praised as a worthy representative of the nobility, 278.
- Temple, the constitution represented under the figure of a, i. 163; the servants of the, *Simplicity, Hospitality, Economy, &c.* 168.
- Thornton, Bonnell, his burlesque ode on St. Cecilia's day, i. 199; his sign-post exhibition, ii. 94.
- "Times," the, a political print by Hogarth, i. 121.
- Times*, C.'s, severely censured, ii. 271.
- Tissot, ii. 62.
- Tofts, Mary, history of her imposture, ii. 53.
- Tooke, Horne, his dispute with Wilkes, ii. 205.
- Tower, the, i. 178.
- Transportation first inflicted, i. 196.
- Trifles, character of, ii. 70; his discourse, 71.
- Truth, prayer to the God of, ii. 30.
- Truth, invocation to, ii. 62; the inspiration of, 65.
- Tulips, mania for, in Holland, i. 203.
- Vaughan, Thomas, notice of, i. 30.
- Virtue, necessary to present V. in a pleasing light, i. 215; must be the foundation of the [unclear]
- Villiers, [unclear]
- Vincent, [unclear]
- Vo [unclear]

- Waller, the harmony of his verse, i. 76.
- Walpole, Horace, his estimate of Garrick, i. 57; his remarks on Lord Sandwich's impeachment of Wilkes, ii. 26.
- Walpole, Sir R. his douceur to Love, the actor, i. 23; political print levelled against, ii. 273.
- Warburton, Bishop, C.'s pungent satire on, i. 178; notice of, *ib.*; dissolution of his friendship with Mr. Potter, 181; his *Alliance between Church and State*, 182; his controversy with Mr. Edwards, and Johnson's estimation of the disputants, *ib.*; his death, 184; suspected of assisting Mr. Allen in his correspondence with Lord Chatham, ii. 163; his notes, 202, 298; his notes on Pope's couplet on Mr. Allen, 299; tyranny of, 302; his complaint against Wilkes in the House of Lords, 303.
- Ward, Dr. Joshua, account of, ii. 132.
- Warwick Lane, ii. 132.
- Webb, P.C., M.P., notice of, i. 133; his trial, ii. 240; 288.
- Wedderburn, A. *see* Loughborough.
- West, Gilbert, his intimacy with Mr. Pitt and Lord Lyttelton, i. 108.
- Westminster, its militia, ii. 50; not for the better improvement of, ii. 150; Sessions-house, *ib.*
- Whalley, Philip, Date of account of, 137; his court-lawry declared inform 188.
- Whiffle, character of, ii. 14.
- Whitehead, William, account of, i. 109; satirized, ii. 8 his *Charge to the Poets*, 8 his *School for Lovers*, 9 295; 279.
- Whitehead, Paul, ii. 26, 2 account of, 88; at Menham Abbey, 280.
- Whitefield, George, account of, ii. 40.
- Wildman, a political society at his tavern, ii. 204; notice of, 205.
- Wilkes, John, publishes with C. the *North Briton*, i. 2 106; his prediction respecting the *Prophacy Famine*, 94; C.'s letter to him on the same, *ib.* his impartiality praised by C. 105; the origin of C.'s *Epistle to Hogarth*, 12; his philosophical contempt for his ugly face, 12; account of his contests with government, 127; released, by Lord Camden, 14; his quarrel and duel with Mr. Martin, 151; his private printing press, 169; recovers damages for the seizure of his papers, 173; challenged by Captain Forbes, 176; Alexander Dun's supposed attempt to assassinate him, *ib.*; is committed to the Tower, 178; C.'s lines engraved on his coat presented to him, 227; ridicules Lord Falkland's *North Briton*, 230; his pamphlet, *ib.*; his pamphlet, *ib.*; his pamphlet, *ib.*

- Woman*, 195; his character in *Chrysal*, 200; C.'s exaggerated praise of, *ib.* his quarrel with Horne Tooke, 205; writes to Dr. Burton, 217; complaint against, by Bp. Warburton, 303.  
 Wilkinson, Tate, account of, i. 3; extract from the Diary of, 21.  
 Wilks, R. account of, i. 25.  
 Willes, Bishop, account of, ii. 283.  
 Winchester school, ii. 217.  
 Window, painted, in St. Margaret's church, ii. 180.  
 Window Tax, in 1769, couplet upon, i. 89.  
 Wingate, ii. 279.  
 Woman, praised, ii. 254.  
 Wood, Mr. action brought by Wilkes against, i. 170.  
 Woodward, H. his dispute with Hill, i. 7; account of, 18.  
 Wycombe, West, church built by Lord Le Despenser at, i. 211.  
 Wyndham, Charles, *see* Egremont.  
 Yates, Richard, i. 2; defects of, 17; his rencontre with Churchill, 38.  
 Yates, Mrs. account of, i. 37; her partiality for Glover's *Medea*, ii. 295.  
 Young, Dr. his *Reveries*, i. 52.  
 Youth described, i. 200.  
 Zanga, the part of, i. 52.

THE END.